

I let him sleep

He really needed to rest bethuna yhini 😊 I lazed around that house doing nothing, I couldn't even go check out how my business is doing lest avuke ndingekho umntaka Zkhali setefa kangaka namhlanje izoba ngathi I neglected him egula.

I took my laptop and searched for kindergartens that were nearer and well recommended for my kids, maybe next year I might just register them. I found just a few so I noted them down coz I had to physically check them out, the internet could give false hope.

...

After three hours...

I decided to go and nap upstairs ndimshiye elounge yedwa and I wasn't gonna sleep on the couch, there was nothing else I could do... But I missed my kids though. After an hour ndilele I felt him getting to bed next to me so I opened my eyes sajongana

Him: "hey"

Me: "hey"

Him: "wake up"

Me: "yho uyalala mfethu"

Him: "nguwe nala gqirha wakho who are to blame"

Me: "yeah whatever "

I got up and stretched...

Him: "uyaphi kengoku"?

Me: "aren't you hungry"?

Him: "mmh"

??

U Ntando uske athini nah? 🤔👧👦👶

We followed each other to the kitchen, I dished out for us separately and served him then ndayothatha okwam satya.

Me: "abantwana bam babuya nini tatakhe "?

Him: "month end"

Me: "yhuyu asoze"

Him: "haibo"

Me: "ndiyobathatha mna next week "

Him: "khayeke abantwana bahlale nabanye abantwana Luthando "

Me: "an entire month kengoku"?

Him: "noba bangasole begqiba unyaka kwelacala"

Me: "baby pls don't say that"

Him: "we haven't had enough quality time even"

Me: "huh"?

Him: "the kids being gone gives us enough time to bond together as husband and wife Luthando Ntabeni"

Me: "erh, in case we're mistaking something lovie...this is bonding as it is"

Him: "heh haike ngoku Luu"

Me: "relax, all I'm saying is that I miss my kids. Khona utheni wanditefela kangaka nje ndazibona

ndinesana elidala"?

Him:"tyhini"

????

Me:"umama uyakukhumbula ke lonto emonti"

Him:"ndizoya kla weekend uhamba ngayo kalok andizohlala apha ndedwa"

Me:"ooh, there's something I wanna ask you "

Him:"about"?

Me:"babe kahle-kahle u Anelisa ithini into yakhe "?

Him:" what do you mean"?

Me:"are y'all friends now"?

Him:"mna no Anelisa? Friends"?

Me:"well maybe not friends,but niyathetha mos? Unlike before"

Him:"ewe,utheni"?

Me:"okay, first she decided that she'll deliver the things for Sino by herself,now uthi u mama after u Sino edibene naye she's hell bent on studying kwelicala azohlala nathi"

Him:"mxxm,don't pay her much attention. I spoke to the kids about that and we reached an agreement uyaziphambanisa nje u Anelisa "

Me:"u sure"?

Him:"baby asizova ngabantwana singazova ngo Anelisa"

Me:"I don't want you to think I don't want the kids here kodwa ndihlala nabo oo Uba"

Him:"and where's this coming from"?

Me:"I just don't want you to think I have an agenda when I say we can't take the kids just yet...we will,eventually "

Him:"Baby don't let Anelisa get to you,she's a non factor"

Me:"I'm not worried about her,I'm worried more about your daughter"

Him:"I'll talk to Sino xandigodukile"

Me:"kay"

Him:"you worry yourself nangezinto ezimuncu"

I didn't answer him,I knew that there was more to this than meets the eye. I've come to know my family even at a distance I know their tricks.

Him:"stop thinking about this "

Me:"hm,I have to leave you for a an hour or so"

Him:"uyaphi"?

Me:"there's something I wanna check out koo Libo"

Him:"I'll drive you"

Me:"you're supposed to be resting"

Him:"I am not sick baby khayeke lento uyenzayo"

Me:"I'm just following doctor's orders"

Him:"that doct-"

He ran for the bathroom,I followed him with a glass of water ndafika ekukhupha konke ebekutyile. I gave him the glass of water and waited for him to rinse his mouth then we returned to the lounge

Him:"don't look at me like that"

Me:"I'm just wondering "

Him:"wondering what"?

Me:"if you insist you're not sick then this is definitely morning sickness"

Him:"huh"?

Me:"umithise ban ntwana yam"?

Him:"tyhini,ukuba yileyo kalok ndimithise wena yintoni le undibuza yona"?

Me:"hello,andimithi mna. Forgot what the doctor said the last time I had an AUB episode"?

Him:"well you're the only woman I slept with"

Me:"only"?

Him:"yes Luthando, only"

Me:"baby are you sure I'm the only woman you've slept with? Like,nyhani nyhani "

Him:"I hate what you're doing"

Me:"heee hay uxolo ke"

Him:"I know what I'm talking about xandsithi you're the only woman I've slept with "

Me:"kalok I don't understand that's why ndigxinisisa"

Him:"I know who you're referring to and I used protection"

Me:"mmh"

Him:"you don't believe me"

Me:"that's not important "

Him:"to me it is,your opinion, your thoughts matter"

Me:"well I'm not pregnant "

Him:"how do we know?"

Me:"I've been pregnant before,I'm on the pill. I'd know,thank you very much "

Him:"ay andyazi ke nam"

Me:"hm"

Ndathula.

#423

He took me shopping for the retreat...

Me:"worse ke ubugula apha kunzima uzikhuphela imali Ka gqirha"

Him:"I told you I don't have imali Ka gqirha,I didn't say I don't have money at all"

Me:"kodwa tatakhe I don't need any of these things,I have most of them endlini"

Him:" but azikho ntsha"

Me:"babe... Okay nantsi example; PJs are for sleeping,not for showing off"

Him:"okay...toiletries? And this"?

He asked lifting up a trendy weekend bag,I smiled and took it deciding not to fight each and every idea he bounces off to me though for real there was no need yezizinto coz I had them at home.

When we were done we went to eat out...

I fell in love with the more relaxed Ntando to a point that at times I wanted to make sure isenguye not u body two wakhe.

Him:"you know,I wonder at times what is it that you day dream about"

I was caught 😊😊 and I wasn't ashamed of it.

Me:"you"

Him:"I still have that effect on you"?

Me:"why would you not"?

Him:"the recent events in our marriage..."

Me:"we'll get there,it won't be the same as before but I have that we'll definitely get there "

Him:"I'm indeed the luckiest man alive"

Me:"I should have recorded that"

Him:"haha yeah right,babe I count you thrice when I count my blessings. It definitely ain't luck though I do consider myself lucky,I think I'm blessed"

Me:"yeah whatevs"

Him:"baby I mean it"

Me:"let's not get sentimental now pls,we're just having a nice lunch"

He didn't answer me...

We ate and headed home,I had two more days to spend with him then it would be the time to bond with aunt Faith 😊😊 and the other possible secret associate - Anelisa! But then again,why would Anelisa go to a retreat with us and risk missing an opportunity of meeting baby daddy while I'm away?

She's clever than that,right? Well she should be👀 I mean I would be, had positions been reversed👀😊

But then again,I've been privileged enough to be u madam 😊

Him:"why are you always running away from expressing your heart"?

😊

Me:"hm"?

Him:"I've noticed how you brush aside conversations that involve matters of the heart"

Me: "you're imagining things tatakhe and anyway,a heart is the most fragile in all woman's organs so..."

Him:"we both know I'm not imagining things here, but I'll take your answer"

Me:"you should stop treating me like your employees futhi"

Him:"how so"?

Me:"stop analysing me"

Him:"I spent most of the important phase of our marriage away from you because of my line of work, allow me to learn you"

Me:"so this is you confessing to me that you don't know me,after all these years"?

Him:"life is a journey,so is a person."

Me:"hay tatakhe,so now I'm a journey"?

👀

Him:"what I'm trying to say is that now that I'm a full time husband and father,there's a lot that I'm learning ngawe and the kids. Things I took for granted before"

Me:"oh..okay"

Him:"you should stop analyzing everything I say"

Me:"yeah hey,something about the journey and people. I'm sure you understand "

He laughed as I just turned his line and referenced it to him. Just then, uncle Sihle called on my phone.

Me:"uncle Sish "

Him:"mommy dearest,how is everyone "?

Me:" we're doing great,how are you "?

Him:" I'm good,I just miss the young kings bethuna"

Me:"yho,founela umakhulu base Monti "

Him:"I'm taking leave next week, ndcela nindiboleke bona"
Me:"haha pls tell me you're joking"
Him:"I'm serious, if I could I'd go to Portugal qha u Soso akakazazi noba uyabuya na"
Me:"is he on holiday "?
Him:" I think he's also taking leave "
Me:"And I didn't know, wow. Akumnandi"
Him:"I'm not getting involved tu,can I take the kids"?
Me:"okay I'll talk to their dad first then I'll call you"
Him:"no need to call me,ndizoza apho in two days "
Me:"two days? Hay Sihle iza next week chap"
Him:"why"?
Me:"I'm going away for the weekend and ubhuti wakho is going to East London, if you come akazoya emonti"

Yho akayihleka u Sihle,I didn't even wanna look at Ntando's face.

Me:"you know I'm serious right"?
Him:"I know and yeah,I understand. I'll come the following week"
Me:"thank you,where's Kay"?
Him:"I don't know. I don't even wanna know"
Me:"Uh-oh! Trouble in paradise"?
Him:"he's always stressed out mvanje,I think these babies zizam'gugisa"
Me:"aw man,tell him we miss him"
Him:"I won't,you'd swear ebencediswe ndim umithisa the way he snaps at me"
Me:"kalok nawe help him destress"
Him:"I have to handle our own businesses, handle some of your husband's businesses,I have my own girlfriend and my own life. Akhent"
Me:"but you're really not supportive dude"
Him:"then there's that Miranda chick without manners. One aching head is enough,she's more than a one week Headache"



#424

One day closer to the retreat...

It was my turn to spoil him though the morning sickness hadn't subsided I treated him to home made porridge ekseni,chicken schnitzels and green salad for lunch then mutton stew and dumplings for dinner...

We chilled indoors for the entire day, had dinner then chilled at the couch,cuddling and watching a romcom

He kissed my neck..

Him:"why do I get a feeling you don't want to go ngomso "?

Me:" haha your feelings are messed up my love,I'm going alright"

Him:"haibo babe"

Me:"haibo babe nyhani,you encouraged me to go nje"

Him:"I know"

I turned around and faced him

Him:"don't gimme that look mamakhe"

I kissed his lips still smiling at him,he didn't give away any emotion. I continued for a couple of times until I could feel his body heat rising,then I felt him biting my lips I giggled. We continued for a while...

He brushed a strand of hair out of my face then he fully kissed me

Him:"thank you"

Me:"for what"?

Him:"not giving up on us"

Me:"oh Ntando tana,we both didn't give up on us don't make it sound like I'm the reason why we're still together"

Him:"if you hadn't forgiven me we wouldn't be here"

Me:"they say it takes two to tango boo"

I felt his lips on mine again,this time they were accompanied by hunger,lust. I helped the situation by pulling his head to me as we explored each others mouths. Next thing,my top went off followed by his T-shirt and vest so that left us shirtless. He kissed down to my navel and back up again,he looked deep into my eyes as he bit the corners of my lips,frustrating me a bit. I bit his bottom lip and sucked him in ,he moaned a giggle as we kissed deeper. I unbuckled his belt and pulled down his pants,he stopped me halfway without breaking the kiss then I felt the warmth of his tongue down the side of my neck,all over my cleavage ...

Then he unclasped my bra,I moaned as he took my nipples into the warmth of his mouth and suckled.

Me:"baby"

Him:"ssh"

He went further on until we were both stark naked...

Me:"babe upstairs "

Him:"no,right here"

I was out of breath,I couldn't argue with him on where yo have the deed. It didn't really matter anyway,we were home alone.

The wet warmth of his tongue traveled down to in between my legs. I was already panting for breath,I couldn't wait for him and he knew very well that I was ready hence he stalled and took his time kissing and biting my inner thighs profiting a sigh escaping from my lips here and there; now and then until he landed on the crown of my mound...I lost all control.

Ntando Ntabeni took me to greater heights,caba u nkabi ubuyisa nezaaa ntsuku nee veki ebengazifumani iimfanelo zakhe.

In the morning, I opened my eyes and he was fast asleep. I went closer and cuddled,breathing against his chest and secretly hoping that he'd wake up but he didn't,well not for an hour or so. I heard one of his phones ring,I extended my arm and took it...

Me:"hello"?

Him:"hello,ingaba yi phone Ka Ntando le"?

Me:"ewe yiyo,who am I speaking to "?

Him:" Ndcela yena"

Me:"ulele"

Him:"oh,S'bongile "?

I checked the screen 🤔😏😏 Bonginkosi.

Me:" I'll tell him to call you when he wakes up"

Him:"okay,enkosi"

I hung up and put the phone down,why the hell would he call my husband so early in the morning? What business do they have? Last time I checked they weren't talking at all,or am I missing something? I decided to stop right there,maybe he's just tryna reach out and make peace. Just maybe. I got up,went to the bathroom and went downstairs to make a quick easy breakfast. I added chocolate and berries just coz I craved the berries😋 but I knew I might get scolded for eating sweet things so early in the morning. When I got to the room he was still fast asleep 😴 I put the tray down beside my bedtable and got in bed next to him. We were facing each other,I blew air on his face 😊maka vuke tyhini 🙌🙌 kunini ndihleli mna and I'm hungry. I blew air again in his nose..

Him:"hm.mh"

Me:"Wake up"

He didn't respond...

I blew into his closed eyes 🙌

Him:"baby hm.mh"

Me:"wake up"

Him:"still early"

Me:"kudala kusile wake up dude"

Him:"Luthando "!

I stopped and just watched him,hay sana waqina isbindi u Ntando akavuka tu.

Me:" ndiqumbile ke just know"

I took the tray ndatya mna,I heard him waking up I pretended as if andimvanga tu ndatya mna. He kissed my neck a couple of times that I melted and giggled

Him:"thought uqumbile"

Me:"Go brush your teeth uzotya"

Him:"kuvukwa"?

Me:"You're not hungry"?

Him:"I ju-"

With that,he ran for the bathroom 😂😂 I almost choked on my food kuhleka. As I was still laughing,my mother in-law called...

Me:"Hello ma"

Sino:"Hello mama,unjani "?

Me:" hey baby,I'm great unjani wena"?

Sino:"I'm good too mama,I miss you "

Me:"ooh mntanam I miss you too yazi"

Sino:"uzoza nini apha"?

Me:"I'll see next month,but daddy is coming later today"

Sino:"Nyhani "?

Me:" ewe love"

Sino:"okay ke, nanku Owe mama he wants to talk to you too"

Me:"give him the phone"

The phone exchanged hands...

Owe:"mama"?

Me:"hey boy,unjani"?

Owe:"I'm good mama unjani wena"?

Me:"I'm good too,what's up"?

Owe:"Ndcela uthengelwa ibicycle ma"

Me:"Oh,nini"?

Owe:"unayo imali yoyithenga ngoku mama"?

Me:"Ikhona yona imali but,I don't want to buy it now nje mntanam it will destruct you eskolweni"

Owe:"oh okay"

Me:"let's strike a deal neh"

Owe:"okay"

Me:"Pass with at least five level 7's ngo December then I'll buy it for you immediately we get your progress report "

He laughed...

Owe:"I can do that mama"

Me:"haike masidibane nge 02 Ka December mntanam "

Owe:"okay ke mama,Undibulisele kutata"

Me:"uyeza tonight"

I heard him whispering to someone what I just said 😊😊 the excitement.

425

Daddy dearest returned...

Me:"ugrand"?

He just nod 😊😊 I passed him the tray once he settled in

Him:"ubuthetha nabani"?

Me:"ne ou yam"

Him:"Une ou ngoku"?

Me:"yep,a hunky cute yellow niqqa"

Him:"And where did you meet him"?

Me:"That's not important "

Him:"mmh"

Me:"uya e Monti mos tonight"?

Him:"yeah why"?

Me:"my boyfriend wants to take me out before I leave for the retreat"

He stopped eating and just looked at me,I smiled at his frustration.

Him:"you're joking,right"?

Me:"and if I'm not"?

Him:"Luu"

Me:"haibo,you're here dying of morning sickness but still unengxaki noba ne ou kwam"?

Him:"andisahambanga tu kemna"

Me:"uzohlalela ntoni when your family is expecting to see you in East London tonight"?

Him:"I never told them I'm coming"

Me:"I did you the honors"

Him:"ndfuna ubona le ou yakho kalok"

Me:"I'll introduce him to you when the time is right"

He shook his head and continued eating,I continued in silence until he spoke up again. I noted in his voice that he was kinda hurt by what I just said...

Him:"Luthando are you serious"?

Me:"nope"

Him:"don't do that"

Me:"do what? I'm playing with you,loosen up"

Him:"you don't play with such things,ndlela le unesibindi ngayo ungeza nayo wena lo ou yakho uyi introduce'e without thinking twice"

Yho ndaphela yintsini🤔🤔🤔🤔🤔🤔 I stopped eating ndamhleka ndalala ngomqolo...

Me:"but baby undthatha cheap"

Him:"with such credit"?

Me:"you actually think I'd risk ubomi bomntana wabantu ngomzisa kuwe? Cummon gimme some credit"

Him:"what do you mean risk his life"?

Me:"babe kalok a leopard never changes its spots"

Him:"tyhini Luthando "



Me:"gimme some credit niqqa"

Him:"You're too smart for your own pants"

Me:"I'm your wife,that's why"

I felt a kiss on my cheek and blushed, le chap thinks I'm stupid though 😊 I know kalok that he's a gangsta. Ukuba lovy-dovy kwakhe kwangoku doesn't change that,the only thing that ever will change him is repentance amnkele uYesu qha.

In the afternoon I helped him pack,then he took me to where I was supposed to meet Faith...

Me:"she's not here"

Him:"maybe she's running late"

Me:"she should've said so kalok"

He sat down and ordered double chocolate cake for the both of us...

Him:"you can still cancel"

Me:"I won't,libala sthandwa sam"

Him:"but how do you leave your sick husband alone"?

Me:"My sick husband is going to his mother,I'm very sure he'll be well taken care off"

Him:"baby don't you have a heart"?

Me:"wayithatha yonke nje baby intliziyo yam"

He sulked 😞

I took a fork,fed him the cake smudging the corner of his mouth with cream. I went forth and licked it off,kissing him softly and tenderly.

Him:"mmbabe"

Me:"sssh"

We kissed for a couple of seconds then I pulled back and smiled at him

Him:"why did you stop"?

Me:"this is a public place"

Him:"so"?

🤔

I finished off the cake just as Faith walked in ungena sexolisa blah blah blah...

Me:"I guess syahamba ke babe"

Him:"ndkhape kalok ndiye motweni,nihambe kakuhle Mrs Titus"

Her:"sure bhuti"

We walked together to his car,he stood beside the car with his back against the door. He pulled me closer to him,with a serious facial expression...I just pouted. He kissed the pouted lips,I bit his own lips wahleka but we just continued kissing then he stopped and looked into my eyes

Him:"I love you"

Me:"I love you even more"

Him:"I'm gonna miss you "

I just laughed😁😁 I kissed him once more then he left.

#426

[#Ranger](#)

Sometimes when I speak to the big guy especially when I raise my concerns about him dropping the businesses I wonder if true love really exists or ugrootman ityisiwe ngu Trina. Just the other day,I called because there was something I had to pass through him for verification but Trina answered the phone and told me to call after a week,even then,I told her the urgency and importance of the matter but she ignored me. Xandifakela igrootman he just chuckled😁 I'm talking about millions of dollars that were at stake yet he behaved as if its just a hundred rand!

I got a call from Marcus even before I called the biguy about that deal

Me:"white guy"?

Marc:"my darkie,hoehoe besig is jy"?

Me:"just sorting out a couple of merchandise "

Marc:"I need you to go down to PE when you're done"

Me:"what business do I have down there"?

Marc:"find Nomsa. Before I do"

I took a deep breath... I've heard enough of this chick for my dear lifetime.

Me:"why don't you let the big guy handle her,white guy"?

Marc:"if you can't,then I'll do it myself "

Me:"Polo you know you don't wanna cross the nigga"

Marc:"fuck it Ranger! If Beat cannot handle his shit then amma handle it for him period"!

He hung up on me just as the king man called...

Me:"Ta B-"

Beast:"I need you to handle Nomsa,ASAP "

Me:"sure"

Beast:"make it clean,we don't need drama right now"

Me:"roger"

I took a couple of the guys and we headed to PE during the midnight hour. We already knew where to find her so we went straight to her crib and invaded her space. I took Toolkit with me as we walked to her room,I slightly opened the door just to make sure that she's in there. I returned to the lounge,I saw a gas heater..took it and added a second one from our own stuff (it was untraceable) then I opened those two inside the bedroom, took the key from the door once I've locked it then we just left everything as it were. Whether she woke up or not...she'd be unable to escape.

In the wee hours of the morning I left the guys sleeping and went to check out the scene,work perfectly executed! I flew back to Cape Town...

[#Luthando](#)

When we got to the place...

This woman booked just one room for the both of us,I guess that's what she meant when she said 'bonding' time for us. I unpacked my things while she spoke on phone with her husband, I guessed. Then I got comfortable and waited...

Decided to call my own husband and tell him we arrived safe.

Him:"ndizokuthatha"?

Me:"phi"?

Him:"kule ndawo ukuyo"

Me:"nah fam,I called to tell you we arrived safe "

Him:"mxm,kay "

Me:"how far are you "?

Him:" Not too far,but I'm still at the garage"

Me:"mmh"

Him:"Evelyn called"

Me:"Eve called you "?

Him:"surprise"

Me:"ebefuna ntoni"?

Him:"you obviously "

Me:"eshe akasena drama nje coz she hasnt called me"

Him:"maybe she will just now"

Me:"and I'll wait for her to call kesana coz ndiyamazi uzandiza ngo chuku "

Him:"akhonto ndizoy'thetha mna"
Me:"u right kalok,pls call me when you get home"
Him:"hay uqale nini ulinda ngoku"?
Me:"Eshe get over yourself I just wanna speak to my kids"
Him:"mmh"
Me:"bye bye"
Him:"love you"
Me:"uyanceda"
Him:"hahaha haibo babe,you don't love me back"?
Me:"I'm not sure wethu tatakhe"

He laughed as I hung up,Faith and decided to change into costumes first then we went to the warmed pools and joined the white people who were already in the pool. There was a buffet of everything island 😊😊👉

Faith:"So you left your husband alone"?
Me:"ha.a ugodukile"
Faith:"ooh,unjani phofu? How's life"?

That was the beginning of the bonding session ke,we had fun I won't lie but I'm quite cagey when it comes to building conversation around my household.

Ntando never called me when he got home,I didn't have time ke nam to call him I was just having too much fun to mind anything. In the morning I was woken up by my phone...

I stretched my hand and took it under my pillow,answered without checking the screen

Me:"mh"?
Both:"mamam ulele wena"?

My heart smiled as I turned to sleep on my back

Me:"heey,why are you guys up so early"?
Uba:"vusiwe ngu Uve mna mamam "
Uve:"vusiwe ngu Sish'le nam"
Me:"wait... "

I checked the screen 📱 yep, Sihle was indeed in East London coz they were calling on his phone.

Me:"ufike nini u Sihle"?
Uve:"a'mazi mama"
I heard him whisper...
Uba:"fikile today"
Me:"mmh,and where's daddy"?
Uba:"sleeping"
Me:"kiss him for me"
Uve:"ha.a mama"
Me:"huh"?
Uve:"zosulela heh fever u tatakho"
Uba:"uth' ukhulu tatakho ne fever singadlali naye"
Me:"haha! Okay,I'll call him on his phone"
Uba:"ulele"
Me:"uright,uphi u Sino no Owe"?
Uve:"sino yatya ipapa no khulu"

Uba:"Owe hleli no tatam"
Me:"okay ke,I love you guys"
Both:"buya nini"?
Me:"heee haikengok"

Sihle must have taken the phone coz they hung up,thank goodness! I woke up and ordered fruit salad with ultramel then I wore my swimsuit and headed for the pools. My breakfast (fruit) was delivered to the pool.

427

[#Ranger](#)

About a couple of weeks after we "dealt" with Nomsa,she was reported missing,then found dead in that exact same flat e Bhayi...

I called the big guy

Beast:"Ranger"
Me:"Grootman, u grand"?
Beast:"moja ndoda kuwe"?
Me:"grand,Nomsa update"
Beast:"I thought I told you to deal with her"
Me:"I did,she's been reported missing for a while. Today ufunyenwe kula flat"
Beast:"aha,well done"
Me:"so what's next"?
Beast:"take Anga with you,go pitch for that tender kula company yakhe and make sure you make double what they offer"
Me:"ay ta Beast,you know I'm no boardroom material nje"
Beast:"hence ndisithi thatha u Anga,he's got the charm...you're intimidative. The perfect combination of a winning team"
Me:"okay,ndizoringa naye just now"
Beast:"one more thing..."
Me:"yeah"
Beast:"pls learn to use emails for communication "
Me:"heee haike ngoku ta"
Beast:"and stop calling me ebusuku,rather call emini when Luthando is at work"
Me:"wait,she's restricted you from taking calls now"?
Beast:"that's not the point"
Me:"then what is the point ta Beast? Don't you think you should come back to the Cape now? I think you're loosing yourself kweliBhayi"

I heard him sigh...

Beast:"I won't be in CT for a while,I'm still trying to fix my marriage "
Me:"I'm sure Trina isn't that mad at you,buy her a gift Grootman. Uzo melter"
Beast:"Luthando cannot be bought I thought you should have got that by now, she's a freaken lawyer Ranger...her mind works double your own"
Me:"then take her out,buy her another car... Do something, you can't just neglect business nje kanjalo king man"
Beast:"I'm not neglecting anything Ranger,I have you and the rest of the guys taking care of things now stop being a sissy and handle this like a man"

Yep...

That one line was a conclusion to our conversation, I was just politely dismissed. I decided to not argue, or else kwamna ndizozifaka e jaivini...

[#Ntando](#)

Oko ebuyile u Luthando I was guarding my steps, I didn't wanna do anything that would anger her or piss her off again. Ranger called and updated me on the progress of the "Nomsa project" but it was not in my agenda, I gave them the project to handle so whatever the outcomes, yimhemhe yabo. The day Luthando went to the retreat with her aunt I was obliged to go home, only because she already told my mother that ndiyeza. I don't know what was happening to me, I couldn't spend time away from her 😊 it hurt at times coz I couldn't really explain what was happening to my emotional system ndlela le bendi confused ngayo. When I got home makhulu gave me flu remedy ndatya ndalala immediately. In the morning I got a call from Toolkit...

Me: "hm"?

TK: "Grootman, usagidlile"?

Me: "thetha TK "

I sat up coz I know u TK will take ixesha to say whatever he wanted to say...

TK: "u Legend is brewing up storm this side"

Me: "what is Legend doing in Cape Town "?

TK: " andkho se Kapa Grootman, ndise Durban no Marc "

I took time ndakhe ndathula...

Trying to think coz Durban is Legend's territory but what happened? What stirred him?

Me: "nimenze ntoni u Legend TK"?

TK: "ey andikho sure Grootman, sifike today no Marcus sekushubile"

Me: "what do you mean sekushubile"?

TK: "u Mindlos u boardile ta Beast"



I got up from the bed and paced around the room beating the sides of my head still trying to get what this guy just said..

Me: "Uthini Thulani"?

TK: "u Mandla u boardile ta Beast, vandag phaa ngo 3 ekseni"

Me: "bekutheni"?

TK: "sisazama ukhangela loo info ngoku"

Me: "kungona nicinga ukwenza lonto ngoku? Uphi u Brigade"?

TK: "usayoxela kulo Mindlos ta"

I cursed under my breath... The only way to resolve this mess was to go to Durban. Just like Killa, Legend doesn't stop when he smells blood and akazoyeka worse now that ndingasabonakali kwi game.

Ikhona into abamenze yona u Legend akasukeli mntu nje.

I hung up and called Mongezi

Mo: "Ta Beast"?

Me: "khaw'zame ukuza ngapha mfethu"

Mo:"ngoku"?

Me:"yeah ntwana I need to be in Durban right away"

Mo:"okay gimme an hour"

I got up,showered and went to iroom Ka makhulu ndayomxelela ba ndiyahamba...

Ma:"umxelele u Luthando "?

Me:" ndizobuya kwa namhlanje makhulu, there's no need"

Ma:"hay Ntando hay,mfounele akwazi uba awukho lapha endlini "

Me:"okay makhulu "

I drove myself to the airport without seeing the kids coz ibizoba yenye nje ifight leyo and I wasn't gonna call Luthando akangeni ndawo kule into. Once I got there,I called Brigade while waiting for Mo

Bri:"ta Beast"

Me:"nenzani majita ngoku,nimenzeni u Legend?"?

Bri:"ey bra,lide ibali"

Me:"I have enough time "

Bri:"kalok u Mindlos ebe stick'a nengcosi Ka ta Legend,ngoku caba ubhaqwe ngu ta Legend e Mlazi u

Bri eye kwenye intsaiza. Uphambene xakulapho ke ta Legend "

Me:"soze,there's more to it than what you're giving me "

He paused, I sensed the hesitation

Me:"you better talk ngoku ke because ndisendleleni eza apho"

Bri:"akho need yokuza bro sizoylungisa leway ngokwethu"

Me:"akalungiswa u Legend Brigade,once he kills anukiselwe ligazi he doesn't stop "

Bri:"I hear you but still,khasyeke Grootman siyilungise ngokwethu"

Me:"awu understand nix,mamela ke ndikuxelele. Once Legend start killing in a crew,ubulala yinkinto...meaning, YOUR days are numbered uhleli kulondawo ukuyo. All of you,you cannot handle u Legend eyedwa"

Cwaka...

I hung up when I saw Mo...

Just as I settled in the jet,the wife called.

Me:"baby"?

Luu:"babe uphi"?

Me:"haibo ndise ndlini"

Luu:"okay,that's creepy"

Me:"what is"?

Luu:"this... Tatakhe,you won't believe what I just saw"

Me:"ubone ntoni Luthando? Phi"?

Luu:"I just bumped onto a man who looks exactly like you,even his voice. U sure you didn't follow us"

Me:"I'm sure..."

My mind raced... Don't tell me he's back. Not now,please just not now!

[#Luthando](#)

I swear I just saw Ntando,like really. I put our drinks down and returned to where I saw him,calling him on my phone he did say that its not him 😏but...

When I got to the spot,the guy had left. I returned back to Faith in the pool area.

Her:"what did you forget"?

Me:"I just thought I saw someone I know"

Her:"ooh okay,so tell me. How's your relationship with your sister"?

Me:"I have two sisters,which one are you referring to"?

Her:"you mean three"

Me:"oh you mean that sister"

She cocked a brow

Me:"nonexistent "

Her:"why"?

Me:"I don't know... She's just too forceful man. Akandiniki chance"

Her:"uyamnika wena"?

Me:"nope,and with reason"

Her:"if it involves your husband then its not reason enough"

Me:"my husband "?

Her:"seeing that he's her ex and the father of her baby...I'm sure it has some effect on your relationship with her"

Me:"uhm..no"

Her:"then what is it"?

Me:"u Anelisa wants me to jump at her every command,first she wanted to force us into officially adopting Sino.."

Her:"what do you mean force you"?

Me:"she said if we dont adopt her uzamthatha ahambe naye"

Her:"oh.."

Me:"then she wanted to force this so called sisterly relationship and now she's whispering nonsense into Sino's ear.I don't trust her,okay? I really don't"

Her:"but you shouldn't shut her out,she's your sister"

Me:"next thing you'll tell me not to shut out your brother"

Her:"yeah...that"

Me:"nope. No can do"

Her:"why not? What have you got to loose by just letting him in"?

Me:"my pride"

Her:"but he's still your father"

Me:"and he's still a rapist,a thug and everything else that he is"

Her:"well,practically speaking...so is your husband "

Me:"he's no rapist"

Her:"you don't know that"

Me:"I know him"

Her:"what I'm trying to say is that,your husband is no different from your father. But you still love him"

Me:"like you love your own husband "

Her:"erh,and why are we mentioning my husband in this conversation "?

Me:" because he's a gangsta too,just like your brother"

Her:"haha my husband is not a g-"

Me:"we both know he is,don't worry. Your secret is safe with me"

She kept quiet...

Just for a moment.

Her:"how did you find that out"?

Me:"my husband knows him"

Emva koko akhaphinda athethe...

[#Ntando](#)

As soon as we touched down in Durban I called Marcus

Polo:"Kingman"

Me:"meet me in Durban, Legend is on the warzone"

Polo:"I'm down here,where are you"?

Me:"I just landed"

Polo:"I'll send Brigade to fetch you"

Me:"is Ranger with you"?

Polo:"no,he has to attend a meeting with a distribution company he said"

Me:"ooh,Nomsa's people"

Polo:"Nomsa se mense? Hoekom"?

Me:"I told them to"

Polo:"you're sick"

Me:"ngxaki yakho uyaphapha,send Brigade fast"

Polo:"whatever "

We hung up ...

I went to buy coffee and called my wife:

Luu:"love wam"

Me:"babe"

Luu:"you sound down,miss me"?

Me:"you know I miss you nje"

Luu:"but that's not why you called"

Me:"you said you saw someone who looks like me"?

Luu:"Yeah...was kinda weird. Are you sure you didn't follow us"?

Me:"I'm sure babe... Can you uhm,describe the guy you saw"

Luu:"haike ngoku,must I describe you to you"?

Me:"please"

Luu:"Your complexion,height,voice... Difference was the dress sense"

Me:"what was he dressed like"?

Luu:"he wore a dark brown heavyweight trouser, checked shirt and Crocket and Jones shoes"

Its him 😊 no doubt.

Me:"did you talk to him"?

Luu:"no,I was sure nguwe kalok but when I went to check after you said its not you ndafika engekho I decided to brush it aside"

Me:"mh"

Luu:"something I should know about"?

Me:"uhm no"

Luu:"Tatakhe"?

Me:"relax baby,enjoy the retreat. We'll talk obuya kwakho"

Luu:"mmh,love you"

Me:"love you more"

I hung up and waited in anticipation. The worst of all in this was that yonke into had to be handled by me,personally. Brigade arrived..

As soon as I was in the car I called Legend...

Him:"Beast ufunani ndoda"

Me:"five minutes of your time"

Him:"anginaso iskhathi ndoda,time is money"

Me:"nami ngiyakwazi lokho yingakho gincenga Grootman "

Then he went silent...

I waited and waited but he maintained the silence and I wasn't in a position to get irritated 😞

Him:"meet me in uMlazi in fifteen minutes"

Me:"in a private place"?

Him:"one of my guys will meet you halfway"

Me:"thank you"

He just hung up.

Me:"Brigade,drive to Mlazi"

Bri:"u sure Grootman "?

Me:" nditsho nje"

He drove in silence,I texted Polo to meet me at a junction before we enter u Mlazi. I know what Legend is capable of, I had to have a stable right handman with me. We picked up Marcus, along the way we saw three of Legends cars. They led us to the meeting place..

Fika le chap iphole aphentloko...

Him:"ah,the man who rules the streets of the mother city in flesh"

He gave me a glass of whiskey and a cigar then he instructed his men to give us space. I nod to Marcus and Brigade to do the same...

Him:"konje ndoda,uthi ubekwa Yhini la"?

I took a deep breath...

Me:"I came in peace ta Legend"

Him:"peace you say huh"?

I nod

He took a sip from his glass as he scrutinized me.

Him:"ma uthi you came in peace uyang'dida ndoda ngoba mina ng'cabanga ukuthi there's peace already between us"

Me:"yeah..."

Him:"Beast"?

Me:"u Mindlos was one of my men"

Him:"Mindlos Mindlos..."

He said the name as if trying to remember something..

Him:"Oh,leyanja e bhodile la eskhaleni? Ush'uk'thini he was one of your men"?

Me:"ngisho ukuthi ebe spanela mina ta Legend "

Him:"ususpana no dothi manje? Leyanja ispanela wena? Sies "!

Yep

Whatever Mindlos did must have been big,and personal to the Legend coz his face said it all.

Me:" angazi Grootman ukuthi wenzeni but on his behalf,I've come to propose peace"

He kept quiet...

Me:"I know you rule this place,its your territory and I respect that. Whatever he did,please. Forgive him"

Again I waited in silence...

Him:"I told you marriage will soften you up,look at yourself. Mighty Beast all sombre and apologising? You're becoming weak my man,I expected blood when you called"

I just sipped on the whiskey...

Him:"but I respect you young man, for manning up and knowing your place. It takes guts for a man to humble themselves to another man,let alone a well respected ganglord like you"

Me:"I'm just a gangsta,You're the GangLord ta Legend "

He chuckled...

Him:"humour you have..."

He signaled for one of his men to come.

Him:"bring me one if the three whiskies I've been saving and give to this man"

The guy brought the bottle and gave me... I looked at ta Legend,its the most expensive and rare to find kinda whiskey.

Him:"that,I only do to men I respect"

I was lost for words,we shook hands then I left with my men.

Polo:"so he just let you go? Just like that"?

Me:"yep"

Polo:"I don't believe you"

Me:"so you think I stole this bottle"?

Polo:"I don't know"

Me:"begging doesn't take away anything,you should try it some time"

Polo:"naah,that man is old. He knows soon he won't have a place in the game so he's just making an ally"

I wasn't about to entertain Marcus ngoku,I had bigger problems to face but first,I had to have a brief meeting with the gents. They can't go messing around in people territories...

Me:"when last did you hear from Ghost"?

Polo:"the last time we went to see him,why"?

Me:"I need you to go see him again"

Polo:"wat gaan aan nou"?

Me:"Luthando said she saw someone who looks exactly like me..."

Polo:"holy fuck"!

#429

[#Ntando](#)

"iTen years iphelile kalok ngoku,its time to switch places"

I looked at him...

I didn't know what to say,I knew this day would come but not so soon.

Me:"I need more time"

Ghost:"you don't have time Beast,you know that "

I kept quiet...

Polo:"why didn't you tell us you're around"?

Ghost:"I don't report to any of you"

Polo:"you're answering offside"

Ghost:"Marc'O'Polo please don't start with me"

Polo:"I asked you a simple question "

Ghost:"Beast,I thought you'd tame him. Why is he still like this"?

Polo:"don't ta-"

Me:"Polo"

He kept quiet

Me:"I need a little more time,things are different now. I have a family. I can't just up and leave"

Ghost:"They won't know you're gone"

I exhaled..

This was harder than I thought 😞 just the thought of leaving my family for ten years...

The thought of leaving my wife 😞 why did he even return without informing us as per usual routine?

Ghost:"I told you not to marry,but you went ahead anyway"

Me:"you don't tell a heart what not to do"

Ghost:"you're a Beast,through and through. You don't have a heart,just like me you're incapable of loving anyone else but yourself"

Me:"that's not true and you know it"

Ghost:"well that's true,but there's no need to get all emo now"

Me:"time"

Ghost:"the only time we have is the obvious month for you to fill me in on your life so that I can take over"

I got up and paced around the room... I couldn't do that to my wife. I'd lose her for real this time around and kengoku I knew that no matter how I put it, Polo wouldn't just let it slide. She's his sister after all and when it comes to him and his family, no rules apply. So jump case uzamxelela.

Ghost: "okay, I'm giving you a week to sort your shit out, then it's toodles SA"

Me: "okay"

Polo: "okay what? Jirrrrr! Jy's mal neh? In 'n week jy moet vir Trina sê waar gaan jy, hoekom, wanneer sal jy terug kom, wie is die duplicate? In 'n week"?

Ghost: "wait, he won't tell her all of that now will he"?

Polo: "you don't know his wife"

Marcus lit a cigar...

And nyhani, he doesn't know my wife. If she was able to destroy so much because of that Nomsa saga, I didn't wanna imagine what she'd do when she found out about this. And I didn't want to deceive her, I couldn't do that to her.

Ghost: "she can't be more than Chuma"

Polo: "yep, you don't know her. Beast, tell him. He really needs to be filled in"

Ghost: "hay Beast, you went and wifed a vrou that's more than Chuma? Where the hell do you find these women"?

Me: "correction, you found Chuma. I just maintained her"

Ghost: "you tried and gave up, I told you she's waaay above your average woman"

Me: "but she's still dumb, she never knew the difference "

Ghost: "I'm sure even your vrou won't know the difference "

Polo: "but that's where you're wrong"

Ghost: "huh"?

Polo: "instead of informing us that you're back you decided to galivate the streets of PE "

Me: "and she saw you"

Ghost: "what?!"

Me: "but she thought it was me"

Polo: "but I know she's not stupid, she'll figure it all out"

Ghost: "mxm, you give her too much credit"

Polo: "because she's my sister"

Then there was silence...

I watched his face... 😏😏 oko yayingathi bayolekelana no Polo. I knew I should get ready for a bomb!

Ghost: "you wifed a Smith? Nigga are you insane?"

Polo: "uh-oh. Awkward"

Ghost: "we have one fucken stubborn Smith already and that's enough, well I thought it would be. Now you go and wife another one? Were there no girls in other households? A Smith nogal?"

Polo: "hello, I'm still in the room"

Ghost: "you're fucken hard not to notice, now shut the fuck up!"

Polo: "Beast, he's bitter. Organise a chick for him"

👀 watsho esishiya

Me: "the only way to do this is to come clean"

It was as if akandiva, I've always been aware of his irritation with Marcus it was always like a sibling rivalry, but today I saw something more like hatred from him once Marc said my wife is his sister. He

looked disgusted.

Me:"uyandiva"?

Ghost:"huh"?

Me:"I'll have to come clean"

Ghost:"you're kidding"

Me:"it won't be hard fooling unozala,the twins and everyone else. The problem starts when you have to be me with my wife"

Ghost:"why is it such a problem now? You had no problem being me Ku Chuma"

Me:"can you honestly not tell a difference between a girlfriend and a wife"?

Ghost:"okay I get you,but I don't think telling her is the best option she might not even notice for all we know"

Me:"Luthando knows me, there are things that I won't know how to teach you that she'd expect you to know or do"

Ghost:"that's bullshit man"

Me:"and she's not gullible,unlike you know who she's not after money..plus, she's a lawyer"

His eyes almost popped out😁🤔🤔🤔♂

Ghost:"holy Jesus! Holy Ghost"!

Me:"uyangxola ke"

Ghost:"niqqa You've really lost your mind. Totally. No, no, actually you've lost what makes you a beast"

Me:"you're being dramatic kengoku can you sit down and listen to me"?

Ghost:"Niqqa you married a Smith,despite knowing how difficult they can be just nje generally. But now she's not JUST a Smith,she's a Smith who happens to be a lawyer? What the fuck were you thinking? What👏👏 the👏👏fuck👏👏? Jerrrrr"!

Me:"when you're done,tell me"

I went to the other room and dialed Luu,I missed her already. Really. Kobasathiwani if I really have to leave the country?...

For ten years? Ndobuya bese high school mos oo Ubabalo😁🤔.

Luu:"tata Ka Sino"?

Me:"buya nini"?

Luu:"weekend iphela nini"?

Me:"khawubuye namhlanje "

Luu:"why"?

Me:"I miss you"

Luu:"I miss you too but I don't want to,spend time with your kids and let me spend time with my aunt"

Me:"baby"

Luu:"I don't care noba ungenza loo sexy voice kanti tatakhe"

Me:"mmhplease"

Luu:"I love you too"

Me:"I'll come fetch you"

Luu:"you're not being fare kodwa babe"

Me:"ndithini ke coz ndiyakukhumbula"?

Luu:"just one more day ndibuye nje yintoni ingathi ndizohlala iveki yonke apha"?

Me:"can I come fetch you? Tonight Please"?

She kept quiet...

Me:"I promise you won't regret leaving your aunt a day earlier"

Luu:"why are you doing this"?

Me:"I told you I missed you"

Luu:"uyoqhatha oo chomi bakho Ntando"

I chuckled🤔🤔🤔♂

Me:"but you're my bestfriend nje"

Luu:"mxm,I have to go"

Me:"I'll be there at 8"

Luu:"kay Ntando"

Me:"I love you baby"

She just hung up,I went to check on Ghost. He seemed a lot calmer now

Me:"I'm leaving,please try your best to stay indoors"

Ghost:"uzophinda uze nini"?

Me:"Polo will bring you a phone tomorrow morning, we'll communicate ngayo"

Ghost:"you haven't answered my question "

Me:"I just said to you we'll communicate nje"

Ghost;"alright"

We hugged then I left with Marcus.

#430

[#Ntando](#)

Polo:"I don't trust him"

Me:"we both know you don't trust anyone but yourself"

Polo:"you know this is no time for jokes,right"?

Me:"relax Polo, he'll behave"

Polo:"what's your plan with Trina"?

Me:"I have to tell her,before you do"

Polo:"you mean before Ghost decides he needs fresh air again"?

I chuckled...

You'd swear for real that these two are siblings,the way they have petty fights every now and again.

We went to grab a bite... The smell of pork ruined everything for me 🤢😁🤢I couldn't stay any second longer,I ran for the bathroom.. Leaving a laughing Marcus at the table

"you must have knocked her up,again"

Just after I flushed, I turned around only to meet the eyes of Gudda. Without saying a word,I rinsed my mouth

Gudda:"Ta Beast"?

...I closed the tap and took a step to walk out...

He stood in front of me blocking my way😏

Gudda:"Ta Beast bruh"

Me:"get out of my way"

Gudda:"just hear me out big guy"

Me:"Gudda voetsek phambkwam,or you'll regret it"

Gudda:"I never meant to steal from you,uyayaz Grootman how tough it is ou-"

Without giving it a second thought,ndagalela ngomva wempama. He staggered a bit but came to a stand still,I threw a second one followed by two left and right fists of fury. I was about to beat the life of him in that bathroom when I saw blood on nose

Me:"ndakubulala ngezandla kwedini ogqiba kwam ndiyoncedisa kokwenu xa usombelwa umngxunya"

I left him on that white tiled floor right after washing my hands.

I returned to Marc'O'Polo who was busy with some sexy young lady,must have been in her early 20s

Me:"excuse us"

She looked me up then down,stopping at my crotch👀👀👀♂

Polo:"go order something for yourself Mel,I'll join you just now"

Mel:"your friend has no manners"

Watsho ephakama

Me:"I bet he didn't tell you he's gay"

Polo's eyes popped 🤩 the Mel chick almost tripped

Me:"you can go"

After she left we burst with laughter...

Polo: "what the fuck was that"?

Me:" she's a teen for goodness sake"

Polo:"look at her reverse"

I turned and oh,I got him. Completely.

Me:"I see you"

Polo:"don't get any crazy ideas you're still married to my lil sis"

Me:"I know that"

Polo:"...so,have you been to the doctor for this nausea"?

Me:"yes,its flu they say"

Polo:"that's not flu,buy her pregnancy tests and come back with my answer"

Me:"she says she's not pregnant,you know your sister is like your blood relative"

Polo:"watch it! Anyway,I think she knows but,she could be in denial"

Me:"why then isn't she the one with the sickness? I won't be carrying the baby for nine months"

Polo;"but you could be sick for the entire nine months"

Me:"that's bullshit"

Polo:"the more reason you cannot leave SA"

Kukho na lonto kanene👩🏻👩🏻

[#Luthando](#)

"I have to go home namhlanje"

Faith looked up from the massage bed with a cocked brow

Faith:"I thought we're only leaving tomorrow "?

Me:" yeah me too,but my husband will be fetching me at eight"

Faith:"that's a surprise "

Me:"not to me,I expected this. The only time we can be apart is if he's the one not home,not the other way round"

Faith:"well I guess he's protective of you"

Me:"hm"

I enjoyed the massage,went for a couple more relaxing activities then we went to late lunch before heading to our suits. I started packing...

Faith:"I'm glad you actually came,I know we're not thaat close but I had fun"

Me:"thank you for inviting me,next time,I'll invite you"

Faith:"I'll hold you to that"

Once the packing was done I just waited for the call or "I'm outside" text like a teenage girl waiting on her boyfriend🙄😏. Five minutes past eight,yatsho iphone

Me:"Ntabeni "

Him:"I'm outside"

Me:"doing what"?

Him:"waiting on you"

Me:"how did you find me? Because I don't recall telling you where exactly I am "

He laughed,and so did Faith.

Me: "so my question is amusing"

Him:"baby I'm waiting for you to come out"

Me:"eshe"

I hung up,Faith got up so we hugged then I took my bags and walked out to him. He got out of the car,walked up to me,took the bag I was carrying and positioned it next to himself then he hugged me. Without fighting it,I melted like butter on hot buns right into his arms. We hugged for what seemed like forever without saying a single word,I felt an emotion triggering. I tightened the hug coz I felt his own emotions building up

Me:"hey,what's wrong"?

He didn't answer me...but broke the hug a few seconds later,planted a soft kiss on the side of my head then he took my hand and pulled me towards the car.

I got in,he closed my door then got in his sagoduka.

Me:"you're okay"?

Him:"yep "

Me:"usure "?

Him:" ndigrand mamakhe "

Me:"mmkay,if you say so"

Him:"I hope you're hungry "

Me:"only if you cooked"

He just smiled🙄

The drive home was a silent one,I knew something was going on but I couldn't pin down what exactly was it. When we got home,he carried my bags inside,I followed right behind him and

immediately my nostrils were filled with the aroma of cottage pie. I smiled to myself fully knowing that he took the time to actually make dinner for the two of us...

Him:"I'll be down just now"

Me:"pls bring me slippers"

Him:"sho "

I went to the couch and turned on the TV while waiting for him,he came back with the slippers but left me again for the kitchen. I waited to be served...

Cottage pie

Broccoli on creamy sauce

Sweet carrots

Orange juice



Me:"looks and smells divine,thank you"

Him:"welcome home"

We ate making small conversation until we were done eating then I put both our trays away,returned to him and sat very close. I wanted to know what was bothering him 😞

Me:"talk to me babe,what's going on"?

Him:"I'm allowed to miss you,right"?

Me:"yes bu-"

With that,he smashed his lips on mine. We held onto it for a while with neither of us wanting to break it but then,it just went deeper and wetter. I don't know how I moved from the couch to his laps,his kisses were soft, tender, delicate, and most certainly filled with hunger. His hands grabbed and groped...

My phone rang,I tried reaching for it but he stopped me so I focused on what we were doing. It a matter of seconds when both of our clothes flew across the room,in our nakedness he stopped to have a good look at me and in a moment I blushed. Sometimes I tend to forget that look,especially when we have constant arguments or fights but tonight...

This is the same look I noticed on our honeymoon

Him:"you're beautiful, you know that. Right"?

Me:"you just reminded me"

He came forth and kissed me,I wanted to grasp the emotion in this but I couldn't. I was to lustful to recognise anything and he was taking his time to satisfy me because immediately when I moaned he stopped

Him:"I love you Luthando"

Me:"I know that,can you just tell me what's going on already"?

U Ntando?

He ignored me and continued with what he started,found myself having the most extensive and intense orgasm from his tongue work only.

We made love,half the night in that couch,I fell asleep in his arms until the wee hours of the morning. I woke up facing him,he wasn't sleeping I could tell by his breathing. We were so close he was literally breathing against my forehead,instead of waking him up from his non-sleep I played with his tattoo drawing sweet nothings on Hus chest and around his breast plate

"Morning"

I lifted my eyes and kept the gaze,I smiled and pecked his lips.

Me:"good morning to you too Mr Handsome"

His lips met mine and we kissed,tenderly I even forgot that asika xukuxi sobabini.

Me:"I love you "

Him:"I love you nam"

I kissed him again,he brushed hair out of my face

Him:"you're glo-"

He jumped and ran for the bathroom 😊 I swear I Laughed. I thought this stopped after the visit to the doctor.

Me:"baby u right"?

He walked out of the bathroom looking fed up

Him:"I'm tired of this shit,isn't the medication supposed to subdue it"

Me:"hungry"?

Him:"I just want dry cereal and black coffee pls"

Me:"yes sir"

I grabbed his shirt and went to make us breakfast.

[[I think its someone's birthday today 😊:D]]

#431

I wanted mealie porridge, he wanted dry cereal 🙄 like,why? This stupid flu of his was really taking a toll on me. Mxm. I cooked my porridge humming a soft tune,enough for me alone then I boiled water for his black coffee...

With my back towards the entrance door I felt both his hands on either side of my waist, then his lips on my neck.

Me:"mmh ungangosuleli nge flu"

Him:"after last night kungona ucinga lonto"?

His one hand snaked its way round to my cookie jar and cupped it,with one finger touching the trigger button. I gasped for air...

Me:"and,is- s- self control iyanceda sometimes"

Him:"what's that? I don't know what that is or what its for"

Me:"I bet you don't"

His lips did the work on my neck leaving wet traces...

I composed myself and made his coffee,poured him the dry cereal ndamnika.

Me:"here's your coffee"

Him:"I don't want no coffee"

Me:"but you just said you wanted coffee"

Him:"well I changed my mind"

Me:"what do you want then"?

Him:"you..."

Me:"but I'm already yours"

Him:"I want you..right here,right now"

Me:"I'm hun-"

Without a notice he sprung me around and pinned me against the kitchen cupboard.

I felt his strong arms lifting me up,his tongue jived inside my mouth. I wrapped my arms around his neck as he found his way between my thighs and deeper into the palace.

Me:"tatakhe"

Him:"ssshh"

Me:"oh my God! Bab- aaaah Gaaad"!

He softly bit my neck countless times,surely leaving visible love bites and I moaned at the satisfaction of his deep,deep groan...

We hit it hard until we both climaxed on a high note and then he carried me back to the couch.

He lay on his back underneath me as I crawled on his naked body to level with his face,I kissed him on the lips. Bit the corners of his mouth as I felt his fingers lingering on my bare back as if dancing in the rain,I sucked on his bottom lip and pushed open through his teeth as the kiss deepened. We kissed,bit,sucked and grinded to our own tune until we were ultimately drained.

He kissed my pursed lips...

Me:"you can be smooth when you want to,Mr Ntabeni "

Him:"that means you underestimate me Mrs Ntabeni,all these years I've been giving it to you. Smoothly"

Me:"nah,you've been on some rollercoaster ride baby daddy"

He chuckled🤔🤔🤔🤔

Me:"I bet you've been starving though"

Him:"you've put me on diet for a very long time kaloku"

Me:"hah you're gonna blame me"?

Him:"no I won't,I understand very well"

Me:"mmh,I'm hungry"

I got up and went to dish up my porridge. I gave him his cereal satya just making small conversation

Me:"when are we fetching the children"?

Him:"so sendikudikile"?

Me:"no,I just miss my babies come on"

Him:"and I miss my baby,you"

Me:"And that's invalid. I'm always here with you "

Him:"can we just spend a week together? Then we'll talk about fetching OUR kids"

Me:"heh and the emphasis "?

Him:" You always say your kids,they are ours. Mine and yours"

Me:"I know that tatakhe"

Him:"mh"

When we were done eating I took my phone and checked who was calling when we were busy...

Me:"your baby momma called"

Him:"which one"?

Me:"the sexy one"

Him:"babe look at me,I'm from the depths of the ghetto,all my baby mommas are sexy"

Me:"and you're full of yourself"

Him:"that's what people say when you're confident"

Me:"overconfident"

He laughed ☹️ from the heart 😊 yhu kwanyibilika umkhenkce kumazantsi entliziyo yam.

Him:"which one of them called baby"?

Me:"the one who happens to be my sister"

Him:"mmh,you should call her back"

Me:"I will,but not now"

I took the bowls to the kitchen then I returned back to him on the couch. I took a shawl and covered us as we cuddled

Him:"it could be important you know"

Me:"I don't care"

Him:"and you're not curious one bit"?

Me:"nope,what's important is you and me right now,but most specially YOU "

Him:"and its only now that I get your undivided attention. Finally "

As much as I wanted to laugh at him being melodramatic,I didn't. I looked him straight in the eyes,with our hearts beating in unison,our bodies touching. I wanted to feel him...

Me:"now talk to your wife"

Him:"well,first things first,I lov-"

Me:"I know you love me,now be honest with me and tell me the truth babe please"

Him:"truth about what"?

Me:"what's been bothering you?"

Him:"its n-"

Me:"And don't tell me its nothing,I know you. You haven't been yourself and I wanna know why"

He looked deeper into my eyes as if reading my mind or wondering if I'd believe him if he told me the truth. I hated that,why wouldn't he just trust me and tell me what is going on? I mean I know he's still a gangsta though he may think I believe uyekile ngoku,yes he's been trying to be a good husband and I commend him for that but he's still a gangsta. Pure gangsta. Now what on earth could be worse than that?

Me:"babe"?

Him:"Its nothing,really babe"

Me:"Ntando"

Him:"babe can you relax? Please"

Me:"how can I relax when you're totally not being honest with me"?

Him:"but baby I haven't lied about anything"

Me:"But you haven't been honest about everything either"

He pecked my lips,I knew he wanted to brush this topic aside but I wasn't about to give in. Not in a long shot.

Me:"its kinda weird that you wouldn't trust me after everything we've been through"

Him:"baby I trust you. Luu pls,don't do this now okay? Pls not now"

Me:"okay when"?

Him:"Luthando"

I looked at him sweating...

Me:"I don't know what's worse,you keeping secrets or you not trusting me"

Him:"mamakhe you are blowing this out of proportion "

Me:"I don't wanna go all detective on you"

Him:"there's no need for that,I'm telling you akhonto nje Luthando "

Me:"more reason I don't believe you"

I saw a hint of fear in his eyes,but being Ntando he turned that into a twinkle of a lovesick puppy within a second. There was definitely something big bothering him...

Him:"You need to stop playing detective on me,you're supposed to be lawyer"

Me:"build me a law firm then I'll be busy with my own things than worrying about you"

Him:"if that's what it takes,I might just do that"

Me:"I know,but its a pity that it will be right after I've discovered what you're hiding from me"

Him:"Luuuuuu"

I laughed as he groaned with irritation at my persistence.

Him:"let it go,there's nothing there"

Me:"wanna bet"?

Him:"100K"

Me:"mmright,I'll show you,just wait and see"

I kissed him and lay my head on his chest closing my eyes. He brushed my back and I could tell he was deep in thought...

Him:"I have a surprise for you"

Me:"what is it"?

Him:"its a surprise"

Me:"mmhkay,can I just sleep now"?

He kissed the side of my head ndaphinda ndalala mna.

432

[#Ntando](#)

I am usually not the type man that would dish out his feelings,well Beast ain't that kinda man,but the father and husband in me was somehow (as of late) in a " feelings dilemma." With this Ghost thing,I knew it would happen... I just didn't think it would happen now and yes I know what we agreed on ten years ago but I didn't plan to fall in love. No one plans for that 🤔♂ it just happens. One thing I grew to dislike when it Luthando is her persistent nature and her ethnic gift of reading minds and feeling feelings that at times I'm tryna keep away from her.

🤔

Okay I'll admit it,I was kinda scared (if that's how I should put it) at how straightforward she came about honesty and secrets between us 😊. This was supposed to be a new beginning in our lives,one that's without secrets nor deceit. How the hell was I supposed to tell her about Ghost? Let alone

explain to her the procedures of our dealings,I knew I had to man up but I couldn't think past the fact that she'll leave me for good this time around.

But,I had to tell her. She knows Beast,even before we dated she knew what Beast was capable of maybe it won't be as difficult after all...

Me:"who the fuck am I kidding"?

👤♂️ I know my wife,I know she's a Smith. Well not by blood but she is,anyway.

As she lay on me on that couch I couldn't avoid the afterthought of Ghost doing the same thing I just did with her and it didn't by one bit settle well with me. She's mine,goddamit! I swiftly moved her weight off my body,she almost opened her eyes but I kissed the side of her head and went upstairs to get dressed.

I took her car keys and drove to kwa Dwesi where Ghost was kept in a safe, secured place. But first,I did a little shopping for him...for us,all the things we used to do and eat together after we found each other.

Ghost:"you look stressed out "

Me:"I bought a couple of things for you"

Ghost:"I could do with some barbeque "

He took the two shopping bags and smiled as his eyes greeted his favourite minty cigars first

Ghost:"okay,okay. These are great stuff"

Me:"I knew you'd love them"

He put the cigars away,took out the food and looked at me quizzically...

Ghost:" Beast,I know you. Why do I feel like I'm being bribed here"?

Me:"will you just relax? Geez"

Ghost:"you don't need to breath down my neck you piece of trash,I get you"

👤♂️👤♂️👤♂️

I joined him on the couch as we indulged on the PnP barbecued pork ribs...

Ghost:"You should do some shopping for me,I need new clothes"

Me:"I'm not gonna do that,you'll do your own shopping when the time is right"

Ghost:"so in the meantime what do I do? Just sit here and wait on you"?

Me:"do you have any other choice maybe"?

Ghost:"you really wanna know"?

Me:"nah save it"

Ghost:"no no no I wanna tell ya"

Me:"shut the fuck up,will you"?

Ghost:"tyhini! Incase you missed that part, I am my own stress so don't fucken come here with your fucken stress. Please"

Me:"yho you're extra! I should have come with Marc'O'Polo "

Ghost:"I'll just pretend you ain't here"

We sat there eating in silence...

It was actually peaceful kanye xasithuleyo man.

Then my phone had to ring👤♂️

Me:"babe"?

Luu:"babe uphi"?

Me:"I went for a drive,kudala uvukile"?

Luu:"no,I just woke up. Alone"

Me:"I'll be back in an hour"

She yawned...

Luu:"baby"

Me:"sthandwa sam"

Luu:" pls don't tell me you're with the gents"

Me:"I'm not,come on I told you its all about us"

Luu:"mmhkay,I miss you already"

Me:"I'll be back before you know it"

Luu:"kay "

We both hung up

I finished up eating in silence nale chap until he spoke up,well in a very low tone.

Ghost:"you really do love her"

Me:"you say it as if its a bad thing"

Ghost:"I just never thought you could ever..."

Me:"Love someone like I do"?

Ghost:"the Beast I know doesn't have a heart"

Me:"that's because I'm not him right now,he knows his place"

He got up and returned with two cigars and two glasses of whiskeys on the rocks wakhe wathula...

Me:"watchu thinking "?

Ghost:"does she know who you really are"?

Me:"she knows Beast"

Ghost:"you're not answering the question "

Me:"what is the question "?

Ghost:" you heard me the first time "

I took a deep breath..

Me:"no"

Ghost:"are you planning on really telling her the truth"?

Me:"I don't have a choice"

Ghost:"that's bullshit and you know it"

I got up and walked away from him,he spoke in the same tone and I could clearly hear him though I was a couple of feet away from him:

Ghost:"you're making this complicated "

Me:"can we change the subject"?

Ghost:"until when? Niqqa time is ticking, you don't have much time"

Me:"well I need time,I don't know where or how I'm gonna get it but I need ti-"

Ghost:"what the fuck do you need time for "?

Me:" to fucken tell my wife who I really am"!!!!

Ghost:"don't raise your fucken voice at me"
Me:"Or what? Huh? Whatchu gon'do 'bout it"?

Now he got up and paced around the room.

Ghost:"why the fuck are you making your incompetence my problem "?

Me:"Please shut the fuck up. Just please"

Ghost:"Fuck man! Fuck! You need to fucken man up! You are literally running out of time, I mean LITERALLY. And now its either you tell her today or your wife will know that you're not the Ntando you say you are"

Me:"Will you sto-"

"what"?!

🤔🤔🤔🤔🤔🤔🤔🤔🤔 We both turned to see the third person in the room..how the hell did she get here?

#433

I looked at Ghost,he looked more flushed than I was. I exhaled and took a few steps forward,she took three backwards so I stopped

Me:"babe"

She looked back and forth from Ghost to me,the confusion on her face was priceless. I even saw a glint of fear in her eyes,not that I could blame her. This was all too much

Me:"sthandwa sam"

Luu:"who - okay what the fuck is this"?

Me:"I can explain "

Ghost:"I'll leave you to it"

He walked quietly to the other room,she looked at me then back to that door he just walked into.

Me:"babe,come sit down so that I can explain everything to you "

Luu:"who was that"?

Me:"that is m-"

Luu: "okay...okay,I know I'm not seeing double and I'm most certainly not drunk"

Me:"give me a cha-"

Luu:"you have a clone"?

Me:"no ba-"

Luu:"Who looks exactly like you,talks like you"?

Me:"Lut-"

Luu:"Wait...so this could be the same guy I saw ngalamini"?

I waited nyhani kemnake,noko andizode nditatazele kaloku especially since she's cutting me short kodwa I'm trying to explain to her.

Luu:"and you acted as if you have no clue what I was talking about "

I just watched her 😊

She walked up to where I stood and looked me straight in the eyes without blinking

Luu:"see I knew you were hiding something from me"

I walked up to the couch and sat down taking a sip of the whiskey Ghost gave me,I was forced back into my chill.

Luu:"you made me feel like I'm paranoid yet you knew I was right all along"

I put light on that cigar,puffed a few times and watched the smoke go up into the room...

She looked at the door then back at me with her mouth hanging

Luu:"who are you "?

Me:"I'm your husband "

Luu:"no no no,when I walked in here... That other you said... No man, Who are you "?

I kept quiet...

Luu:" oh my God,please tell me this is just a dream"!

Me:"if you could just calm down,awuzondiva xandithetha usenjena"

She closed her eyes,threw her head backwards and exhaled with a loud sigh... I gave her a few minutes to compose herself.

Me:"when mom found out that she was pregnant she was on separation with our father. She then told him and he denied impregnating her until the later stages of the pregnancy but by then she wanted nothing to do with him. In fact,she had already filed for a divorce. During their era,it was considered a blessing if one could afford a gynae or scan and unfortunately for her being a domestic worker meant she couldn't afford such blessings and luxury. A couple of midwives who lived around her told her that she could be carrying twins,judging by certain parts of her body during the pregnancy but when she went to deliver at the local clinic... She returned home with one son,which was a relief to her. Though it would have been a blessing to come home with two babies,times were tough and she could barely manage with the one kid"

I knew Ghost was probably a listening and cursing me for breaking the rules we had lived by,all these years...

Me:"What she didn't know was that the nurse who took care of her during the delivery was our father's new woman and with dad being a well respected and influential man anything he said was final,it was final indeed. So the uhm, the nurse managed to smuggle one twin out without being noticed"

Luu:"this... This sounds like a well rehearsed movie script...how can your mother not now that she pushed for more than one child"?

Me:"ever heard of the suction equipment that are used when a woman is weak and cannot push"?

She just blankly looked at the floor...

Me:"we then grew up in separate homes,on separate countries until we bumped onto each other twenty years ago. We fought blood wars against each other a couple of times before we met up,sometimes we would be fighting each others battles unknowingly and conquer but that meant we had more enemies than allies so,we decided to merge our teams into one big cartel. A friend of ours forced us to do a paternity test because it was odd that people from such distant and different places would have such resemblances,and that's when we knew that we were twins"

She looked at me still confused...

Luu:"so you're a twin"?

Me:"he was angrier than I was once we found out about how we got separated,as a result we decided not to tell anyone about our discovery. We then began orchestrating plans together for business,without mom knowing we exchanged positions "

She looked up

Luu:"exchanged positions"?

Me:"yes"

Luu:"surely your mother noticed that something was different "

Me:"well she never asked or showed any form of uncertainty "

Luu:"that's impossible man"

Me:"we uhm... We trained and learned each others everything from speech to behavior, and the fact that we're extremely identical was a bonus"

I heard her exhale and then her facial expression changed,her eyes almost as if popping out. I knew a light bulb just went on💡

Luu:"so who ARE you?"

I took a moment....

She shook her head as the reality of this dawned clearly on her.

Luu:"you're not Ntando, right"?

Me:"no"

Luu:"no"?

I shook my head,still sipping on the good stuff.

Luu:"then who the fuck are you "?

Me:"Ndingu Nqaba Luthando Ntabeni "

Luu:"okay wait,you're too fast now. So are you also Luthando or you just put an emphasis on my name for some reason"?

Me:"that is my full name: Nqaba Luthando Ntabeni "

She looked at me as if I'm insane...

Luu:"then who is Ntando"?

Ghost:"I am"

We both looked up,Luthando didn't know where to look. Her eyes moved from Ghost to me in a flash then she got up and walked out the door without saying a word. I ran after her and caught her just as she was about to enter my car

Me:"baby,baby calm down. Okay? "

Luu:"let go of my arm,whoever your name is"

Me:"I'm still your husband, nothings changed "

Luu:"nothing's changed? Nothing's changed? Are fucken insane? Nta- oh fuck!"

She got in the car and drove off!

I looked at the guards who were supposed to keep people off the place

Me:"who opened that gate for her"?

Diggs:"We saw your car Grootman and thought its Polo"

Me:"weren't you the one who took Polo to the airport "?

They went silent,I stormed back into the house and threw a fist at the first object my eyes saw.

Ghost:"I warned you"

Me:"fuck off"

Ghost:"where to"?

I turned and looked at him...he moved two steps backward with both hands in the air "surrendering".

#434

I knew he was hiding something from me,my guts never deceive me. Hell they're more loyal than he ever could be,when I woke up to an empty house I grew more suspicious. This is not Cape Town where he can just up and leave to have warehouse meetings with his gents,I got up and saw that my car keys were missing so instead of going berserk I took his laptop and tracked down my car. That's why he installed the tracker mos? When I got the location I called him and he said he took a drive 🚗👩🏾 kwa Dwesi of all places?

Me:"inoba ucingba ndi muncu lo"

I got dressed in black tights,vest and sneakers then I wore a red hoodie and took his car... Why would he take my car? Ufuna u impress'a his concubines nge Jaguar yam?

Me:"he must be crazy "

I drove out to exactly where the tracker showed my car and I found it,okay I was fuming with anger and rage. The guards must have thought I'm one of the bosses (well technically, I am👩🏾) they just opened the gate without hassles. I walked up to a closed wooden door,tried the knob and realised that it wasn't locked. When I walked in,I walked into two Ntando's arguing. I was so freaken confused,my chest has things like sharp needles closing up on me. My knees were weakening, for a split second I couldn't tell which one was my husband. I took a moment to breath... The other Ntando said something about Ntando not being Ntando, shocked at the possibility and surrealness of this statement I felt a sharp pain in my abdomen and exclaimed...

"What"!?

They both turned and went silent...

Though he tried his best to convince me with his explanation of the whole story,I was still stuck to the fact that he is not Ntando. I was soooooo confused I had so many questions but I couldn't ask him that moment,not with the other Ntando in the room.

I drove straight home,parked the car and went inside. I drank two glasses of orange juice but my throat was still dry, I heard him driving in ndamlinda in the lounge kuthe nkwe. Thirty minutes passed engade angene ndazibona ba ndiyehla umsindo kancinci...

" can we talk"?

I lifted up my eyes and kept quiet,he sat across me

Him:"I'm sorry you had to find out like that,I didn't know how to tell you"

I was angry at myself for not knowing which one of them was this 😏 like right now, there's not even a brow different...

☑ It felt like I was looking at Uve and Uba, but hay mani, at least I can differentiate between my own kids. 😏 These grown men looked exactly the same.

The same nangonyathela oku, I recalled that brief encounter kwi retreat where I really thought I saw my husband.

Ngomphi kanene yena? 😏😏

Him: "baby I know its such a choc-"

Me: "uhm...who am I speaking to right now"?

Him: "its uhm..Nqaba"

Me: "are you the one who's supposed to be my husband"?

Him: " yes"

Me: "okay, thank God"

I breathed...

Though I wasn't sure he was telling the truth, something in his voice had sincerity.

Me: "I need you to tell me everything. I'm so confused right now, so bear with me because I have so many questions "

Him: "okay, that's not a problem"

I took a deep breath...

Me: "who is Ntando"?

Him: " Ntando is my brother, the one you saw kulandlu".

Me: "and you are Nqaba"?

Him: "yes"

Me: "okay, uhm...so between the two of you, ngomphi lo ukhuliswe ngu mama? U Mamakho I mean"

Him: "ngu Ntando"

Me: "oh...hence kusaziwa u Ntando ngumntu wonke. Okay, but the math doesn't add up"

Him: "okay so this is how we did it: we switched places on and off the first five years, then the second five years of the proposed ten I left and went to live with the people I grew up with. When that was up, we upped the duration to a set 10 years which ends this year for him"

Me: "and now its your turn to leave"?

Him: " ...yeah "

I looked at him in disbelief that he's so casual about this 🤔👩😏

Me: "so if he grew up here, where did you grow up before you met him?"

Him: "that's not important rig-"

Me: "Ntan- oh crap awunguye! Listen kaloku, you are going to answer all my questions. As in Right now"

He looked at me...

I was becoming frustrated because I couldn't read him. He was just blank...almost as if he's... As If he's shifted from being Nta- I mean Nqaba, to being Beast!

Me: "so ukhulelephi, you mentioned something about separate countries"?

Him: "I grew up in Congo"

Me: "is your dad a Congolese"?

Him:" yes"

Me:"okay,so they also never noticed the swappings"?

Him:"no"

He was answering these one word sentences just to irritate me 😏😏kanti ke i wanted to know everything so I wasn't about to get irritated as much as I felt I had every right to.

Me:"something doesn't add up here"

Him:"what is"?

Me:"kulo up and down nimenzayo,did you guys date the same women too"

He fixed his eyes onto mine,no emotion,nothing.

Him:"yes"

Me:"what"?

He just cocked a brow

Me:"haibo Nta- that's not normal. Are you sure you guys aren't psychologically disturbed"?

Him:"by now you would have noticed if I was"

Me:"I don't like your attitude tight now,I'm entitled to ask these questions. Stop making me feel like ndiphambene or ndinochuku"

He just sighed and used his hand to wipe his forehead and face.

Him:"I'm sorry Luu,I understand your frustration"

Me:"okay,thank you. So how did y'all do it? I mean,these women never noticed a thing"?

Him:"well no,like I told you we taught each other a couple of things before exchanging roles"

Me:"tyhini Ntan- sorry,Nqaba"

Him:"you can call me Ntando its fine"

I rolled my eyes at him and then BOOM! I thought of Chuma,Anelisa,the kids 😏😏

Me:"heee so ithini into yabantwana"?

Him:"u Owentando ngo wakhe"

Me:"how do you know"?

Him:"I know"

Me:"how do you know kalok"?

Him:"because when he left,Owe was born already"

Me:"oh,so u Sino"?

Him:"she's mine"

Me:"did you take paternity tests"?

Him:"there's no need for that,we know"

Me:"wow! What a wow"!

I went to the kitchen took the whole jug with the juice,I was throat dry nyhani. Then I remembered that the name did ring a bell...

This Nqaba...

I saw it somewhere a couple of times but I never gave it much thought until now.

I practically ran back to the lounge...

Me:"can you uhm,remove your shirt"

He smiled and tossed it aside,he thought I wanted to see his tattoo in the front,the one that had all our names but I went behind him and saw what I was looking for. Right below his shoulders at the center of his back he had "Nqaba" at the top and "Ntando" below it. This tattoo wasn't easily noticeable because umva wakhe wonke has a hairy Beast tattoo so these names are made to sort of look like a collar on the neck of the Beast.

Me:"I knew it,this name. I knew I've seen it before"

I ran my hand through my hair,still trying to figure out the reality of all of this. It was hard... Really hard.

Me:"if you're not Ntando then what does that tattoo below your breastplate mean to you"?

Him:"everything "

Me:"what's everything "?

Him:" I have my brother's name on it,our name on it,our children's names... "

Me:"its the Ntando and Owe part that I'm referring to "

Him:"He's an important part of my life,it felt right to put him there instead of me and Owe might not be my biological son but he's still my son"

Me:"why do I feel like you tattooed your brother's name instead of yours because you knew I'd question you about it"?

Him:"maybe"

Me:"What do do you mean Owe is still your son"?

Him:"I'm the only father he knows,and besides,what's mine is Ntando's and what's his is mine too"

Me:"so that's how y'all have been plating this shitty game"?

Him:"huh"?

Me:"playing with ifeelings zabantwana babantu gqiba nitshintshiselane ngabo"?

Him:"that's not wha-"

Me:"that's not what you meant? I'm sure. So do you perhaps have kids I don't know off e Congo"?

Him:"no"

Me:"how can you be sure"?

Him:"he would have told me"

Me:"yho Ntabeni unesibindi"!

He didn't even make an attempt to answer me. It felt like ndikwi movie mna 🤔🙄

Me:"so he's back for how long ngoku"?

He didn't answer me

I replayed the previous answers...

Me: "oh my God,its your turn to return to Congo"

He lifted his eyes sajongana,I saw it in his eyes. He didn't have to answer me,I had already received my answer. I felt my eyes wetting with tears running down my already blushed cheeks

Me:"Nta- oh my God! For ten years"?

He just got up and walked to the window,I wasn't angry anymore,I was upset to the point of no return. I watched him standing by the window then I just bawled my eyes out. I got up after a couple if seconds...

Me:"so you were gonna swap with him and not tell me? Do I mean that little to you? Andina value that much that you would swap me like an old rag to be used by another man for ten good years Ntan- holy Fuck man"!

He turned,his eyes were wet too 😞

Me:"Answer me dammit"

I went straight to him and threw fists and everything I could reach right at him,he just tightly held my arms and brought me closer to him. I had no more strength in me,I just cried right there in his arms.

#435

I cried until I had no more tears...

He kept me held tight in his embrace,I could feel his heavy breath on my neck.

Him:"I'm not going anywhere,I promise you"

Me:"his term is over nje you have to g-"

I broke down again 😞

Him:"Luthando believe me,I am not leaving you"

Hey I didn't know what to believe mna,this was all just a movie to me. It felt like ndilele so ndizovuka and find him naked underneath me,smiling or snoring softly.

I moved out of his embrace and sniffed,we just looked at each other for a minute

Him:"babe You are my life,I couldn't live without you even if I tried. Please believe me"

Me:"did you tell him that"?

Him:"that's what we were arguing about when you walked in"

Me:"no,you were arguing about time"

Him:"I told him I needed time to tell you everything "

Me:"Nta- I don't believe you,that's the problem. I really don't believe you"

Him:"Luthando please"

I poured a glass of juice and downed it,I needed a minute. I sat down and just replayed everything in my head ...

Me:"if you trained each other on how to behave as omnye to a point that no one noticed the odds... Oo Chuma ba muncu that much umntu angawuva umahluko even in the bedroom"?

Him:"I don't know, maybe they just never gave much thought into it"

Me:"haibo,you're tryna tell me I wouldn't give much thought when I notice something odd kuwe during sex? Or in our sex life"?

Cwaka u Ntabeni

Me:"hay Ntando... Please tell me what I'm thinking ain't true "

Him:"I wouldn't do that to you,baby I love you"

Me:"duuude! That other you loved Chuma but wamshiya kuwe for heavens sake"

Him:"Luthando you are my WIFE"

Me:"that doesn't mean a thing"

Him:"it means everything"

Me:"sundingxolela please"

Him:"okay, I'm sorry"

I took a couple of breaths in,my head was throbbing ☹️ he came forth and knelt down on both knees before me. I didn't want to look up,in case I saw no emotion again. But I did look up at him,he was crying...

For what????🤔🤔♀️ why the hell would he cry kodwa nguye orongo?

Me:"and then"?

Him:"I don't wanna loose you Luu,I love you, I love you so very much I can't imagine life without you"

Me:"so you're crying because you can't live without me? Really now? Hay cummon man"

Him:"baby"

Me:"sundenza muncu Ntabeni"

Him:"andikwenzi muncu Luthando "

Me:"then tell me the real reason you're on your knees right now"

Him:"I know we've been through a lot together,and we almost didn't make it... We can move on from this, just don't leave me please mamakhe"

And I didn't even think of that ☹️ I really didn't. So he really thought I'd leave him 😞 because of this? Umuncu ke,because leaving him would mean I'm giving him the go ahead to go straight to Congo ayophila obunye ubomi alibale ngam, which I won't do. This whole nonsense stops right now,akayi kwase Congo ke this time around uyose abone ba makathini.

He opened my legs and crawled even closer, I could even smell his breath. He kept quite but I could feel his shoulders vibrating as his arms were around my waist and his head was on my stomach and that's when I knew he's really crying
Ndasuke ndatyhafa kwamna kengoku.

Him:"I'll do anything you want me to do baby just don't leave "

I kept quiet...

Just thinking...

Him:"I'll give up all businesses if that's what it'll take "

Talking about businesses☹️who's businesses are these? 🤔♀️ who started them? Who owns what? Who's who?

Me:"Is he also a gangsta"?

Him:"yes"

Me:"how much of the businesses here does he own"?

He lifted his head up,he looked messy 😞😞 I wiped his cheeks with my hands,hay tyhini my heart broke a million piece ubona umntu wam enjena! As much as I felt something,I didn't wanna make it obvious 😞

Him:"ndingamnika zonke if need be,as long as ndizoba nawe next to me"

Me:"you're not answering me"

Him:"because, zinto zamva ezi uzibuzayo baby I just wanna make sure mna nawe si grand"

Me:"mh"

Him:"si grand ke"?

Me:"I don't know "

Him:"but there's hope,right"?

Me:"andiyazi mfondini tyhini"

I got up from the couch and walked to the window...

Him:"I'm sorry,all these years I just needed the right moment to tell you"

Me:"I need you to call him eze apha"

Him:"why"?

Me:"why? Are you serious "?

He got up and walked off,I wanted to run after him ndimthuke kanobom but I just watched him. Within a few seconds bangena belandelelana

Me:" ah,so you left him in the car all this time? But then again,remind me why am I surprised"?

Okay so now that they were here together I had to get my mind straight... Because, they were somehow dressed up the same way 😊 . They sat down next to each other in silence, I was still amazed to speak. To think I thought my sons looked like their father 😊 this guy was just their father nendlebe leh! Mnk, yho abazoba confused abantwana bam nkosenofefe... Hay bafanele ukuba muncu kodwa oomama,afana nyhani lamadoda 🤔🤔🤔ndavela ndaphithana ingqondo kuba jonga nje. I sat down with my eyes closed for a second...

Me:"uhm... Hi"?

Ntando:"so this is supposed to be the official introduction"?

Me:"haike don't be cocky with me ndisazenza nice"

Ntando: "akho need yozenza,just be nice if you don't want to uyeke"

Me:"you must be Ntando"

Ntando:"we're both Ntando, thought by now you'd have acknowledged that"

Me:"you do know that this nonsense y'all have been doing ends today,right"?

Nqaba got up to fetch fruit,I received a message so I took my phone and checked ba ivela kubani,by the time I looked up,the fruit was already in front of them bendijongile bobabini.

Nqaba: "I kinda figured that out"

Me:"so nicinga ukuba siye nini e Monti"?

Ntando:"whenever you see fit"

Me:"then Ntabeni call Mo"

Ntando:"sure"

Nqaba:"sungxama... Ndcela kungayiwa namhlanje"

Me:"why? You're not ready to face the truth"?

Ntando:"yes"

I had a feeling they had swapped seats while I looked at my phone... Strange but not impossible or farfetched 🤔

Me:" baby pls put on the kettle for me iyandigodolisa le juice"

One of them got up...uthe net aze ngomva I knew that's not my husband.

Me:"not you"

He smiled and sat back down,kwaphakama u Nqaba ehleka,but uhleka ntoni? Andingo nopopi wabo mna😊 tchi

Ntando: "you're a fast learner,so... How did you two meet? He's been cagey about err'thang"

Me:"that's his polite way of telling you its none of your business"

Ntando:"heee Beast u fierce u baby,you never say"

Me:"your sarcastic"

Ntando:"no honey I'm real"

Me:"there's nothing real about living in Congo for ten years as someone you're not"

Ntando:"ouch,she's personal too"

He was just being a drama king,I needed Soso right now 😏

My husband returned with my coffee and a hot water bottle

Me: "thanks,first things first...stop confusing me. Pls,its not amusing"

They ate the fruit in silence,I studied them,just nje ndfuna noba yinto encinci endizobehlula ngayo

Me:"xa nicinga,nizofika nithini Ku mama gents"?

Ntando: "your husband will do the honours"

Me:"Why kodwa you're the one who grew up with her"?

Ntando: "because he's the one who wants to come clean"

Me:"So you don't"?

Ntando: "why should I"?

Me:" you have no care in the world that your son will grow up not knowing your true identity"?

He went silent

Me:"wow,and I thought Beast doesn't have a heart"

Ntando: "erh,you gave him one. The Beast I know would have long gone to Congo the minute I landed"

Me:"thank God for me then"

He looked at me,as if in scrutiny...

Him:"don't pat yourself just yet,he might just change his mind"

Me:"then he wouldn't be my husband, don't you think"?

Nqaba:"should I order something to eat"?

We both looked at him

🤔

Nqaba:"iyandilambisa lento niyenzayo"

Ntando:"Debonairs triple deck three sausage pizza,RJs ribs and Quali 100% fruit juice thank you "

🤔🤔🤔🤔🤔🤔🤔

Nqaba: "baby"?

Me:" I'll eat with him"

Ntando:"are we starting with the family family bonds already"?

Me:"the sooner the better"

He chuckled

Ntando: "Polo was right about you,you're a Smith right through"

Me:"Polo? So Marc knew about you"?

Ntando: "uh oh,bubble just burst"

I looked at Ntando he just got up with the phone he was using to order food.

Tyhini 🙌👉

436

"I still love you,even if you're mad at me"

I didn't answer him,I just undressed and went to soak myself in the bubble bath that he ran for me right after his duplicate left. I sunk under the foam and just took a couple of minutes of utter silence...

So Nqaba grew up in Congo with his dad's family,Ntando grew up in South Africa with his mom's family. Now ngubani oyena yena uligintsa between these two parents? Because naba abantwana babo bobabini bezinkuntsela zamagintsa. If they truly met ngalendlela batsho ngayo then definitely nalo Ntando umtsha ligintsakazi kula Congo ahleli kuyo. Come to think of it,Ntando well Nqaba was always cagey about his dad. Yes he told me he knew him,but it just ended there... He knew I'd question him ade abhude andixelele inyani. Wow.

But kengoku.... Who am I married to? 😊 surely Ntabeni is not his father's last name 🤔 then ndingu Mrs bani mna?

I jumped out of the water,drained it,grabbed a towel and covered my foamy body as I headed to the bedroom

Me:"what's your last name"?

He looked up from his tablet with fringed brows...

Me:"what is your surname ke"

Him:"I heard you the first time "

Me:"then"?

Wakhe wathula, I went straight to him and took the tablet ndayibeka ecaleni ndamjonga...

Me:"dude,if your dad is Congolese then what's your real surname? Our real surname "

Him:"okay before I answer you,let me explain something to you"

Me:"okay"

Him:"dad is not truly Congolese, yes he lives there and he has relations there but he's a Zulu man"

I just looked at him... Why are they not honestly honest nam?

Me:"okay...I'm officially confused"

Him:"mom met dad in KZN where they used to be coworkers at a firm,he later resigned and started his own businesses. Mom relocated back to the Eastern Cape, kanti she was already pregnant by then"

Me:"sise Congo kalok ngoku"

Him:"his father is a Zulu who married a Congolese woman who was a Princess by birth,so they left SA bayohlala e Congo kwi kingdom yakulo nkosikazi wakhe"

Me:"you mean your grandparents "?

Him:" yes,my dad is their third and last child,only man among two girls"

Me:"hm"

Him:"after growing up in Congo he left weza apha ezogqibezela ufunda, he got work,met mom,met umama wabanye abantwana bakhe then he went to live in Jo'burg where he met umama Ka Vince

and later the rest of the women he met. Emva kwayo yonke lonto he went back to Congo wayohlala full time "

Me:"nibangaphi kutatakho"?

He laughed

Him:"sibaninzi"

Me:"cummon estimate "

Him:"we should be over 12,or more. Now that he's got two wives"

Me:"RHA! Yilonto unjena Nta- tatakhe, yhu yimfuza ithe chata bethuna"

Yho wahleka walila umntu 😊😊

Me:"ungaze undenzele lonto mna"

Him:"what? Taking a second wife "?

Me:"ewe tshi "

He burst with laughter 😂😂

Me:"andikwazi ba uhleka ntoni,do you know abanye kwaba balapha e SA"?

Him:"yep"

Me:"do you have a relationship with them? Nini mos abadala"?

Him:"yes,and yes "

Me:"yho,pls tell me I don't know them"

Him:"well Anga,Toolkit, Bullet and Brigade are my brothers too"

My jaw dropped,ngumzi wamagintsa mos lo ndazifaka kuwo. He made Bullet my driver because he trusts him,being his brother surely he'd protect me and my kids as he would for his own? Heee aba bantu 😊👍👍

Him:"I assume you think we're just a family of bloody thugs"

Me:"well duh,which takes me back to your father. What's a his last name"

Him:"his name is Nqobimpi David Gwala"

Me:"so apparently I'm supposed to be a Mrs Luthando Gwala "?

Him:" you are"

Me:"how kodwa I'm married to a Ntando Ntabeni"?

He got up and went to his walk-in closet, retreated with a leather briefcase wakhupha a black file and gave to me..

I opened it ndavela ndomelwa ngamazwi emqaleni,le ndoda is a master of all known schemers. This file had our "correct" marriage certificate with the Gwala last name,and there was my ID with the Gwala last name 👍👍♀ tyhini le ndoda!

Me:"I'm afraid to ask how you did this,Is it even legal"?"

Him:"you don't have to know the details but,those documents are all legal"

Me:"I feel like I don't know you"?

I didn't even wait for his response,I just walked up to the window facing my backyard. I felt a lump in my throat,a huge one...

Him:"I'm still the same man you fell in love with"

Me:"no you're not,you're a stranger"

He got up and came to stand behind me touching my shoulders

Him:"baby I'm still the same man,believe me"

Me:"so many secrets pho?"

Suddenly I snapped,The name rang a bell...

Me:"Nqobimpi David Gwala... Nqobimpi David Gwala..."

Him:"you've said it two times already what are you thinki-?"

Me:" Holy Jesus! Ndiyatsho man, this name rings a bell"

Him:"it does"?

Me:"utata ka Anelisa was taken in and introduced to this life by your father"

He looked at me as if waiting for me to say I'm joking...

Him:"your father,worked for my father"?

Me:"heee issa mess"!

Him:"are you sure about this"?

Me:"tyhini! Hayini bethuna,what kinda life is this? And here I thought its cool wethu,its just you and Marcus then BOOM! My father popped out of nowhere... "

He was busy doing something on his laptop leaving the tab next to me...

Me:"And now YOUR own father is THEE Lord of all gangs in Africa? Abantwana bam will grow up surrounded by gangsters nje"?

Ndavela ndanentloko in a second😏😏😏

Him:"So u ta Bongs lo ngulo Bonginkosi Jwayi itaima yaykhe incokole ngaye "?

I was in my own world kengoku mna..

He got up and kissed my cheek,I didn't react until I heard the car outside. I fled down the stairs and caught him egqibojika imoto ijonge e gatini

Me:" uyaphi"?

Him:"I'll be back just now baby"

Me:"uyaphi kalok"?

Him:"ndiya Ku Ghost,go inside I'll be back just now."

Wemnka umntu ndisakhamisile...

#437

I went back inside and called lotata...

Bongs:"this is a nice surprise "

Me:"you once mentioned a Mr Gwala in our early conversations e Jo'burg"

Bongs:"yes he was my mentor,utheni"?

Me: "he was"?

Bongs:" wavela wanyamalala kalok and everybody assumed and believed that he was executed"

Me:"did you try looking for him"?

Bongs:"as far as Toronto,why the sudden interest S'bongile"?

Me:"I'm just curious that's all,okay sharp"

Bongs:"wha-"

I hung up

Still wrapped in a bath towel,I paced around the room trying not to think about what the two Ntando's were discussing kwa Dwesi. I sat down in my room biting my nails....

My phone rang...

Me:"baby"?

Him:"whatever you do,don't call your dad"

Me:"uhm...why"?

Him:"you have,haven't you"?

Me:"well kinda"

Him:"what did you tell him"?

Me:"I just confirmed ba uyamaz nyhani nah utatakho"

Him:"nothing else"?

Me:"no,what's going on"?

Him:"we'll talk obuya kwam"

Me:"haibo tatakhe"

Him:"and don't come here Luthando, ndilinde ndibuye"

(Someone in the background said: You let them name her Luthando? Hey uyagula bafo ndikuncamile)

Him:"uyandiva"?

Me:"ndikuvile,you don't need to raise your voice"

He hung up 😞

I replayed our conversation over and over again,I decided to Google his dad. It wouldn't help trying to hack into his laptop because he'll get the notifications as per norm...

Then I decided to call Marcus Smith while googling,yaz ngomnye nje lo who's been keeping secrets from me...

Marc:"baby sister"

Me:"hoe gaan dit"?

Marc:"lekker en jy "?

Me:" nie so lekker nie"

Marc:"wat gaan aan"?

Me:"ek weet jy weet van Ghost"

Silence...

Me:"funny hoe jy altyd sê dat my man is nie die regte man vir my...kanti jy weet dat hy het 'n duplicate in Congo"

Marc:"ek het vir jou man gesê dat hy moet vertel jou maar hy was altyd bang dat hy sal vir jou los as hy die waaryd jou sê "

Me:"maar that doesn't explain hoekom hy het nie vir jou baba sis sê nie,al die jare"?

Wathula u Marcus sana

Marc:"ek is jamer"

Me:"hm"

Marc:"regtig nou,ek is baie jamer"

Me:"its fine Marc,die waarheid is nou uit. Maar ek is nog mal I won't lie"

Marc:"I love you"

Me:"mxm Marc uyeva"?

He laughed and hung up

I called him back tyhini...

Marc:"my beautiful little sister"

Me:"who called who Marcus"?

Wahleka 🤔👤🔒

Me:"now listen to this"

I hung up on him 😊😊😊 tchini. I didn't know what to do,I just stopped nalo Google and decided to wait on Nqaba. Oko umntu emnkile kwabetha u 'leven ebusuku ndimlindile dololo upopa. I decided to call him...

Him:"I'm busy right now "

Me:"please come home"

Him:"Luthando I just told you I'm busy"

Me:"I heard you,and I'm asking you to please come home tu. Ndiyakucela "

He sounded like he was pacing,then he sighed.

Him:"I can't baby,I'm sorry. There's something we're busy with and it might be a wholenighter"

Me:"so ndizolala ndodwa"?

Him:"just for tonight"

Me:"mxm"

I hung up

He called me back,I ignored it. He called again,I rejected it. I sensed that my dad could be in real danger with those newly found twins,but I had no proof.

I got up from the bed and packed a traveling case ne toiletry bag then I slept. When I woke up the following morning,he was taking a shower. I don't know how come I overslept because it was past ten already kodwa bendfuna afike ndihamba. I went to run myself a bath ngoku avasayo,I'm sure he noticed me but he was just too busy whistling some crazy tune ndaske ndadikwa ndivuka. How can he be in such a good mood engalelanga endlini? 😊

I soaked myself in,waphuma and looked at me smiling 🤔😊

Him:"hey baby"

I ignored him

He took a towel to dry in dripping wet,muscled, sexy,dark body...I avoided looking at him for obvious reasons.

Him:"I'm sorry about last night"

I just kept my silence...

Him:"if you're set out to gimme the silence treatment then I'm going to join you in that bath and asizophuma kule bathroom until you speak to me"

I thought he was bluffing 🤔♀ he just had a shower, why on earth would he get into a bubble bath? Just so I could talk to his stupid ass? Before I knew it, he was already in the bath wangena ngezantsi sajongana. I wanted to laugh but ndazibamba 😊😊 because that's what he wanted.

Him: "Luu"

Me: "yintoni mani ekuseni"?

Him: "I told you nje last night that I'm busy, uqumbele ntoni ngoku"?

Me: "ndcela uphume kule bhafu"

Him: "ndisathetha nawe"

Me: "I will not repeat myself"

Him: "baby uyazazi indlela noba sexy ngayo when you're angry? You're turning me on right now"

I hissed and tried getting up, he held my ankles keeping a mockery smile painted across his face.

Me: "let go of my ankles"

He got up and crawled to the upper side of the bath so our faces were just a few centimetres apart... I could smell his minty breath

Me: "Ntando mxm, Nqaba khawsuke kum"

Him: "hm"?

He went to my neck, kissing, biting, sucking...

Ndisamamele leyo, I felt his hand on my mound I let out an unplanned moan. It's been a while since he touched me there. He stopped for a second and looked into my eyes

Him: "Ubusithini babe"?

Me: "bendisithi suka phezu kwam"

Him: "okay"

He smashed his lips onto mine, sucking my bottom lip to him. That made me wince a little but then I felt a finger parting my lips down there, then one ran up and down my lips and slipped in. I found myself bucking up for his hand 😊 I had given up the fight already, then he abruptly stopped.

He bit my lip and got out of the bath grabbing the same towel he had on his way out of the room 🤔

But that was just cruel, he had to stop just as I was about to hit the peak?

I drained the water and followed him out to the bedroom without even taking a towel

Me: "what was that about"?

Him: "yho baby the way South African laws are changing each and every minute, I wouldn't wanna be charged of raping my own wife"

Watsho ehleka...

I knew how to get him. I just chuckled and dried myself using a towel I found on the bed, then I took my time lotioning. At the corner of my eye I saw how erected he was behind that towel ndahleka ngaphakathi, he had stopped lotioning his own body wabukela mna.

Me: "see anything interesting"?

Him: "yeah... your stomach"

Me: "what about it"?

Him: "it looks a bit uhm, wider. From where I'm standing"

Me: "then inoba ndinezipejeje ungatsho nje"

He came forward and looked at me through the mirror that was in front of me

Him:"khame straight "

Me:"I'm not done lento ndiyenzayo"

Him:"uzogqibezela in a sec Luthando khawenze"

I rolled my eyes and stood up straight,he touched the sides of my waist. Now that we stood like this,I noticed how weird my stomach looked ☹️ and my boobs

Him:"your boobs are fuller"

Me:"I noticed "

He grabbed one,still keeping the intensity in our gaze,he rolled the nipple between his index and thumb fingers I cried out

Me:"ouch,libuhlungu fondini"

Him:"but they're not normally sore,kutheni ngoku"?

Me:"so now you expect me to tell you how a woman's body operates"?

Him:"when last did you your cycle"?

Me:"yintoni le undibuza yona"?

Him:"I think you're pregnant "

Me:"does a pregnant woman look like me"?

Him:"Luthando I know your body"

Me:"not ukodlula mna"

Him:"okay maybe not,but i know your body. You're pregnant and in denial"

Me:"mxm"

I left him in front of that mirror,he turned with me and we faced each other.

Me:" ndyeke Ntabeni "

Him:"you're all packed,uyaphi"?

Me:"I'm going to fetch my kids"

Him:"really"?

Me:"what do you mean really"?

He didn't say much but he did lock my lips with his. I wanted this,lying about it and being selfrighteous ain't gonna take me nowhere. I knew I wanted it as bad. He picked me up from the ground,my arms flung across his neck,legs across his waist then he walked over to the bed and lay me down.

438

He knew the right spots to touch,caress,kiss,lick...and do all sorts of incredible things. As I was about to loose myself, I stopped him wothuka

I got off the bed breathing heavily

Him:"you okay"?

I just nod...

The thought that this might be the other one made me sick,I literally ran to the bathroom ndakhupha, ndabuya and bumped onto him coming to check on me.

Him:"babe utheni"?

I got a chance to look at his chest,the tattoo. It was probably the only visible difference that I could grasp on right now,but what if the other Ntando also has it? I suddenly became dizzy even before I reached the bed...

Me:"bab-"

Then I blacked out...

After a couple of minutes I opened my eyes,something cold was on my forehead and I was on my back on the bed.

Him:"hey"

Me:"hey...ndcela amanzi"

I sat up drank the water he just gave me

Me:"andsagodoli"

Him:"ngena ezingubeni kalok"

He helped me,then we heard a hooter

Me:"your brother"?

Him:"no I called a doctor to come check up on you,that must be him or her"

Me:"that was unnecessary though, ndi right mna"

Him:"you fainted Luthando"

Me:"because... "

He left me with my because 😊 I just waited for the doctor. My phone rang,caller ID registered unknown👤

Me:"hello"

Ntando: "hey,you sound better"

And why would Nqaba call me kodwa u downstairs?

Me:"why are you calling me kodwa u downstairs "?

Ntando:" because I have to make sure you're okay"

Me:"mxm"

Ntando:"I don't know how he handles such fierceness though"

Me:"ah God! Ntando, what can I do for you"?

Ntando:"nothing,I just called to find out how you doing"

Me:"I'm fine"

Ntando:"I saw how fine you are momma,but how are you doing after the faint-session"?

Me:"does he tell you everything "?

Ntando:" I wish,but no. He just told me so we could cancel our meeting"

Me:"I'm afraid to even ask,ndlela le ni mischievous ngayo"

He laughed

Ntando:"I'm flattered Mrs Us,very flattered. I'm actually coming over,ndikuphathele ntoni"?

Me:"no,don't come"

Ntando:"what? Why"?

Me:"please,just don't come"

Ntando:"I'm offended Mrs Us,are you serious"?

Me:"you'll be fine wethu,please just give us a moment. Yonke lento yenu is too much for me to handle right now "

He went silent...

Ntando:"okay"

Me:"thank you"

Ntando:"But I have to see him today,noba kupha late"

Me:"you'll see him late or ngomso when we're coming to fetch you,please pack before you sleep"

Ntando: "are we going somewhere specific"?

Me:" Siyakumamakho"

Ntando: "that can wait Mrs Us,we have a very serious matter in our hands right now"

Me:"nothing is as serious is this"

Ntando:"awukho fierce uyi bully qha kengoku"

Me:"cheers"

I hung up kanye xa engena u Nqaba no gqirha

Me:"Dr Chetty? What are you doing here"?

Dr:"duty calls of course,you look beautiful "

Me:"uhm,thanks. I guess"

She unpacked her kit informing me of what we're going to do,she took blood and urine tests.

Nqaba: "so doc what could have made her faint"?

Dr:" she's too much stressed,and it looks like she has low blood pressure "

He looked at me

I just played with my hands while Chetty did her things

Dr:"congratulations, you guys are pregnant "

Nqaba:"I told yo-"

Me:"are you sure"?

Dr:"positive"

Me:"would you mind running another test"?

Nqaba: "haibo Luthando"

Me:"yintoni? I want to be sure fondini"

Dr:"I did two tests Mrs Ntabeni, the urine and the blood test. Both have come out positive "

Me:"mxm"

Nqaba: "thank you doc"

Dr:"please try to avoid anything stressful right now, you're exactly in that critical stage you always hear off"

Me:"hm"

Dr:"eat a lot of spinach,livers,beans and pease to up your iron and boost your sugar levels. A lot of proteins that is"

I just kept quiet mna..

Dr:"one other thing,please try to keep in touch whether its with me or Dr Lauren. Especially when you feel some irregularities "

Nqaba:"what are the chances regarding the AUB issue we have a past with"?

Dr:"we can't really say right now,I'll book you guys a formal assessment in Jo'burg for next week

then I can do a proper check on her"

Nqaba: "okay,thank you"

Dr Chetty gave me prescription for meds then she left,I got out of bed ndanxiba tracksuit. Siya emonti whether they like it or not,I don't care noba sihambe ngobusuku into endingasoze ndiyinyamezele kugula ndedwa ndiguliswa ngabantwana bomnye umfazi engazi kwanto phof yena. Soze mntaka malume. Makayive,agule,aphile sizophelelwa ngamaxhala 😊. I wore sneakers and grabbed my wallet..

Nqaba:"uyaphi kengoku wanxiba wasitha"?

Me:"I'm going to the mall"

Nqaba: "what for?"

Me:"I told you I'm going to East London "

Nqaba: "you're in no condition to travel Luthando, you just fainted a couple of minutes ago"

Me:"sure"

I got downstairs, grabbed my car keys. He followed me wandifumana sendiphuma,I was angry at myself for being careless umitha at such a crucial time? Mxm. Uphinde umithele lento ingena nyani kuyo yonke lonto. Nxa! I was soooo angry that I was so careless and gullible,that I was so caught up deeply in this lie of a life I even lost myself in it. I could feel my entire body shaking ngumsindo and kengoku I didn't wanna be unfair ndikhuphele umsindo wam kuye kodwa ndim obe irresponsible.

I just needed a clear drive ndiphumze ingqondo before siyeni ebantwaneni.

He opened the passenger door and got in,I drove in silence.

Nqaba:"you won't listen to reason"?

I kept quiet

Nqaba: "Luthando ndiyathetha"

Me:"I don't wanna talk right now,so if you're riding with me ndcela uthule ke nawe"

Nqaba: "ndizothula when you see reasons why you can't be traveling right now"

Ndingelogeza nje ndathula kemnake.

Nqaba: "baby please,sizoya emonti. Just not now,can we just focus on this pregnancy ngoku"?



Nqaba:" I just don't want us to risk baby,you heard that the doctor said you're in the critical stage"

He was giving me a headache



Nqaba: "there's so much going on right now,kuthwe sustressa wena ufuna ukya straight kwi stress. Yonke lento needs time and a proper approach"



Now that his mother has to be told it needs a proper approach?

Where was the proper approach kum?

I don't mean to be insensitive but we had to get this over and done with,immediately. I don't know how they'll explain to the kids,kusekho no Chuma who has to be told? Kusekho notatam whom I have to see and question regarding lo David Gwala.

And why are they quiet about the children's paternity? Even aba bam need to be tested kuwo wonke

lovo be bamezayo aba bhuti, we all have to be sure of where we stand. This whole thing nje was too much on its own...then we somehow thought it best to add pregnancy on top? Really?
Mnxxxxxm!!!!!!

Nqaba: "uyandiva phof or I'm talking alone"?

Me: "baby I asked you nicely, nicely to be quiet. Into oyenzayo ngoku uyandingxolela"

Nqaba: "I'm just voicing out my concerns"

Me: "I don't need them right now, okay"?

Nqaba: "ivelaphi kengoku le attitude unayo?"

I just accelerated the car ndivale umlomo wam...

Nqaba: "Luu"?

I exhaled ...uyandigrumba nanku unyana womntu

Nqaba: "the car is too fast, slow down"

I ignored him

Nqaba: "baby speed limit"

Me: "you're in my car and I know the speed limit kulendlela please bruh, just be quiet. Please ndiyakucela "

Wathula.

I drove the longest route to Greenacres just so I could cool myself down. Just as I parked, his brother called again

Me: "hm"?

Ntando: "were you serious about East London"?

Me: " andimdala for udlala iigames"

Ntando: "I'm not re-"

Me: "I don't care"

Ntando: "why are you so angry, at least you know the truth"

I just hung up, walked in kwa Ackerman's and went to the boys aisle first. If I wanted to spend imali yalendoda I would have opted for Earth Child or even Woolies ngenxa ye quality but I was about to spend my own money and I wasn't about to break a leg nge brand ezonxitywa edakeni. Not now. I Bought for all the kids, just a couple of warm clothes then I went to pay, I knew very well akaphethanga wallet kamnandi he just became isiphukuphuku sam ecam kwam.

439

I dialed Mo while pushing the trolley at PnP, I didn't wanna go around buying stuff in EL.

Mo: "madam"?

Me: "hey unjani"?

Mo: "I'm good sisi unjani wena"?

Me: "I'm okay, what time can you be in PE"?

Mo: "Today"?

Me: "I need you like yesterday Mo"

Mo: "amma need about three hours Mrs"

Me:"alright,I'll wait. Thanks"

Mo:"sure Mrs"

I hung up and paid...

On our way to the car...

Nqaba:"I guess sihambeni sonke"?

Me:"if niyafuna"

Nqaba:"if asifuni you won't tell u makhulu about ghost"?

Me:"uyabuza or uyandixelesa"?

Nqaba: "I'm asking"

Me:"I'll tell her anyway"

Nqaba: "baby man"

Me:"dude I'm tired okay? I'm tired of all of this. It has to stop,today"

Whatever else he said,i didn't hear it. I got to my car,we drove straight home and helped each other offloading the goods in silence. When we were done I made a fruit smoothie,he came to the kitchen and I couldn't tell whether he was angry or just upset .

Nqaba:"I don't get you yaz Luthando, one minute you're happy,the next you're angry,the next you're selfish and then you're tired? Uzothini ungadinwa with such an emotional rollercoaster"?

I ignored him

Nqaba: "ndiyathetha Luthando"

Me:"ndikumamele"

Nqaba: "yintoni ingxaki ngoku? Can we talk and solve it? Please"

Me:"let's just go to East London, tell your mother and children about this double life y'all have been living,then we can come back and solve whatever it is le ufuna isortwe"

Nqaba: "we're in no state to visit the family,clearly you're upset about something. Umazala wakho will catch on and then what"?

I needed to breath...

I was suffocating in here.

Nqaba:" I think we're two adults talking,walking out on me is just so immature "

Me:"I told you I'm tir-"

Nqaba:"tired of what"?

Me:"okay you wanna know"?

Nqaba:"what have I been saying for the past fifteen minutes "?

Me:" I'm tired of the secrets,I'm tired of not knowing what's next,I'm tired of living my life on the edge,I'm tired of being insecure,I'm tired of feeling like I'm not enough,I'm tired of feeling that my love ain't enough,I'm tired of feeling stupid,naïve, I am tired of sleeping in tears,I'm tired of having to beg for your attention, I am soooooo tired of enjoying sex and not your love,your time,your honesty,your truth. Ku worse kengoku I don't know who's who between the two of you,how am I supposed to be naked and comfortable in your presence? If you were able to do it ku Chuma how do i know anizotshintshiselana ngam? I am tired of having to play detective ukuze ndiyazi into eyenzekayo aphenndlini and in your life. I am tired of dressing up for people to think I have the best in life,I'm tired of being a mother,a wife,and mostly...I am soooooo freaken tired of being pregnant. Akhonto izondiphambanisa ingathi yile yokumitha right now. What was I thinking? Why the hell wasn't I cautious? Kutheni ndi muncu kangaka? If God asked me to choose between this pregnancy

and AUB, I swear I would have chosen the sickness. Pregnancy? Yho ha.a I am tired shame, I am very tired"

Wathula

Now I was able to breath,finally I said it ndeva kuthi xibilili emagxeni.

He sat down with a sigh,I knew very well that everything I said must have hurt him but he pushed. Bendizixelele mna I won't say anything,I'll just get some air and move on.

Nqaba:"I get that you're upset,but to say you're tired of being a wife? A mother"?

Me:"I'm tired of being gullible "

Nqaba:"and I thought we're working on our marriage "

Me:"then your brother pitches,awundixelele I have to find out by myself"

Nqaba:"I was gonna tell you eventually, wasuke wangxama"

Me:"after the Nomsa issue we vowed to no secrets,u eventually lo uthetha ngaye doesn't cut it"

Nqaba:"ufuna ndithini ke Luthando "?

Me:" I told you already,let's go to East London and tell your mom. Your family"

Nqaba:"I'm talking about us"

Me:"haike I don't know, I just wish there was a way to unpregnant myself"

Nqaba:"you don't mean that"

Me:"you have no idea"

He kept quiet

His phone was ringing oko but I guess this found priority in him coz he didn't even attempt to answer it.

Nqaba:"maybe iseyi shock le ithethayo so I'll give you some time on your own ndikhabe ndipakisha"

Me:"tell your brother we're leaving in three hours"

He walked a few steps and stopped...

Nqaba:"abortion is not on the cards ke kuyo yonke lonto uyicingayo"

I sat down and drank my smoothie,I don't know why but though I felt a bit lighter now that I've spoken out,ndivele nje nda emotional I found myself crying. I cried ndande andamva umntu engena endlini

Ntando:"Luthando why are you crying? Hey,hey"?

I looked up,cleaning my face.

Me:"what are you doing here? How did you even get in"?

Ntando:"your husband opened for me"

I cleaned myself then drank my smoothie in silence.

Ntando:"Why were you crying"?

Me:"bendiphungula itank lam"

He smiled

Me:"please,make yourself at home. I'm sure there's food in the fridge"

Ntando: "you're not getting rid of me that easily"

Me:"I see you're all packed"

Ntando:"that's what happens when you choose to order grown men around"

Me:"learnt from the best"
Ntando:"no I'm the best,he's just a rookie"
Me:"he doesn't blow his own trumpet"
Ntando:"because he acts humble"
Me:"and you're arrogant "
Ntando:"and you're beautiful,and bitter"
Me:"ndigalele iswekile I'm sure I'll be just fine"
Ntando:"you're funny,so unlike you"

His brother walked in and looked at the tissues on the table,ndazithatha ndaphakama

Nqaba:"ubutyile"?
Ntando:"ndonqene u Mrs otherwise I would've raided your fridge the minute I walked in"
Me:"you're lying"
Nqaba:"zenzele ukutya ke"

Then he walked back out without saying another word.

Ntando: "what's with him? Ingathi umtyise ii lemons?
Me:"ubanje xa ekhumbula umamakhe"
Ntando:"indodakho yi mommas boy"
Nqaba:"I heard that"
Ntando: "besingakuhlebi"
Nqaba:"but you waited for me to leave"
Ntando:"tyhini,hay khasiyeke Beast wethu. Remember to pack irhwatyityi if iseyinto ekhoyo leyo the way onochuku ngayo inoba une rhwabhayi emqolo"

I couldn't reach nalo mgqomo bendisiya kuwo ndadubula intsini 😄😄😄😄😄😄 this guy is hilarious!

Ntando: "Luthando"
Me:"omphi"?
Nqaba:"I'm sure lo unguwe"
Ntando: "uselapha? Mnk,khawuyogqibezela upakisha andizomenzanto umfazi wethu"
Me:"ibingathi ungandenza ntoni"?
Ntando: "ndaziphi? Sisuke sane security nje"
Nqaba:"mxm"

He poured himself my leftover smoothie and walked back to the room upstairs.

Ntando: "Luthando"
Me:"Ntando "
Ntando: "okwanamhlanje I'm a guest here,ndcela uphathwa njalo ke"
Me: "huh"?
Ntando:" khandenzele ukutya"
Me:"zenzele tyhini"
Ntando:"I'm a guest,do you treat all your guests like that"?
Me:"you're who's guest"?
Ntando:"yours,uthe umyeni wakho you sent him to tell me kuyahanjwa in three hours so practically, I'm your guest "
Me:"thank God we're flying to East London, I wouldn't survive a road trip with you"

I defrosted pork and sausage,for all three of us.

Ntando:"I'm too cool for you,I know that"

Me:"you give yourself waaay too much credit"

Ntando:"ndiyafa ke yindlala...please,ibekhona inyama and less of those green leaves you make my brother eat"

Me:"those leaves are called salad"

Ntando: "not my cup of tea"

Me:"I understand "

There was frozen chakalaka so I marinated and grilled the meat,made pap then added la chakalaka. He came to join me in the kitchen,his brother walked in sihleka wavasa lanto ibine smoothie in silence waphinda wasishiya. I realized that Ntando wasn't so bad,he was funny AF and he just reminded me of Lwandiso.

Me:"you have a funny bone"

Ntando:"says the person who's been laughing kodwa oko mna ndithule, iqumbile ke indodakho kuyo yonke lonto"

Me:"go check on him,the food is ready.

Ntando: "I should"

I watched him go up the stairs ndaphaka.

440

"Uthi umyeni wakho uthi awumfuni wena"

I turned and looked at Ghost

Me:"huh"?

Ntando: "you heard me"

Me:"what's his reason"?

Ntando: "he didn't say"

Me:"is he coming to eat"?

Ntando:"I doubt,he wants to eat upstairs"

Me:"mmh,here are your plates then"

Ntando: "awumfuni nyhani ke"?

Me:" I told you ubanje when he misses his mom"

He rolled his eyes and took the two plates in one tray wanyuka. I ate alone 🍴🍴

I called Nqaba, I know iphendulwe nguye coz his brother was still going up the stairs

Nqaba:"mh"?

Me:"uqumbile"?

Nqaba: "hm.mh"

Me:"then why ningazotyela apha"?

Nqaba:"I just don't want to talk right now,but ungatya no Ghost"

Me:"okay"

He hung up 😊

I ate alone yaz and took my time,then when I was done eating I went up to the room,Mo called ndisenyuka ii steps

Me:"hello"

Mo:"I've just landed madam"

Me:"Okay thanks,we're coming"

Mo:"sure"

I walked in the room 😊😊😊 these two were on their backs looking up and having an intimate conversation. Bethethela phantsi. I doubt they even heard me walk in,ndakhe ndababuka 😊👉

Ghost:"You really do love her"

Beast:"very much"

Ghost:"Then why do you look so defeated? I don't know this side of you,you've never given up so easily on anything"?

Beast:"she's lost all faith in us...do you know the things she said to me earlier? Gqiba ofika kwakho she goes on like nothing happened"

Ghost:"who's us " ?

Beast:"mna naye fondini"

Ghost:"kengoku why ungazami to gain her trust? We have to understand that this ain't easy on her too"

Beast;"you think I haven't tried? Kunini ndizama bruh"

Ghost:"if you really do love her then you won't count for how long you've been trying"

Beast:"I'm not counting Ghost man I'm trying to give you an idea"

Ghost:"want my advice"?

Beast:"I doubt"

Ghost:"I'll give you anyway: women love attention. They want to know,see and feel loved. Telling her alone doesn't cut it"

Beast:"awumazi u Luthando wena"

Ghost:"I know you"

I cleared my throat they looked up

Me:"Mo is waiting for us"

They looked at each other,I took my handbag and pulled out the handle to my traveling case ndabashiya. I called Bullet...

Bullet:"Mrs"

Me:"ndcela uze endlini "

Bullet:"Sho"

These two came down...

Beast:"Can we talk,aside"

Me:"mh"

I followed him to the study and closed the door.

Beast:"how are we gonna do this"?

Me:"I'm not sure,but we have to be considerate on her health"

Beast:"that's my biggest fear and concern"

Me:"we'll think of something baby man"

Wathula...

I turned to walk out...

Beast:"I love you "

Me:"sure"

Beast:"and that baby you're carrying"

Me:"I'm not carrying no baby"

Beast:"awuzokhupha sisu apha ufane wasiphika"

Me:"it's not a baby yet,its a foetus"

Beast:"Same difference "

I turned to walk out...

Me:"and if I am pregnant, it's definitely not yours,so chill"

Beast:"ngu mntanam lowo Luthando"

Me:"okay Luthando, can we go now"?

He looked at me shaking his head,I walked and heard a buzzer. I opened the gate for Bullet then took my things outside the front door.

Ghost followed with the luggage babulisana no Bullet bancokola nje then kwaphuma u Beast. I watched Bullet freeze...



For a couple of seconds there was silence...

Me:"Gents,time"

Bullet kept looking from Beast to Ghost,Ghost to Beast then he looked at me quizzically, I just shrugged and loaded everything we bought into the car ngoku basamileyo.

Beast:"ewe Bullet ngu Ghost,now can we go"?

Ghost:"he needs hot water to unfreeze him"

Bangena emotweni bemshiya eme pha. If kuzovele nje kutshiwo kanjalo that means iyaziwa lento?
Or kuba bezi brothers he once told him?

After a sec,he got in the drivers seat waqhuba in silence. He drove straight to the airport without being told kuyiwakhona,I think ne shock nezi bags uvele wadibanisa and came to that conclusion.

Me:"thank you"

Bullet:"sure"

They took out the bags,I just took my handbag ndabashiya and headed straight to the PJ. I got in,greeted Mo then got comfortable and drank orange juice 😊 no more wine for me from now on. I took out my phone and dialed makhulu

Her:"Kotiza"

Me:"molweni makhulu,ninjani"?

Her:"siyaphila mntanam, ni njani nina "?

Me:" siyaphila nathi,bakuhleliaw njani abantwana "

Her:"yhu u Uvelile ngoyise? Oko efuna utatakhe I promised to call him tonight"

Me:"there's no need makhulu sisendleleni"

Her:"senizobathatha"?

Me:"I'm afraid there's something more pressing than that,but don't worry,sizothetha xasilapho"

Her:"ooh okay,I hope anilwanga ke nomyeni wakho"

Me:"hay mama its nothing like that. But uhm,if you can,pls call too makazi noo malume abakufuphi"

Her:"hay Luthando sundoyikisa,kwenzeka ntoni"?

Me:"akhonto mama please just try to get the closest family before we get there"

Her:"Nizobalapha what time"?

Me:"in about two hours max "

Her:"okay,u sure ni right kodwa?"

Me:"I'm quite certain mama"

Her:"okay ke sis"

I hung up and breathed...I never knew kuhlanguka nezinto ezinjena emzini mna 😞

"You called her"

I lifted my eyes and met with Beast's eyes,well somehow I knew its him 👁️👁️ for all we know,they could have exchanged clothes pha phandle 🤔 . I just nod.

He sat down next to me,his brother went to the cockpit

Beast:"uthini"?

Me:"I just asked her to call a couple of family members that's all"

Beast:"I'm sure she asked why"

Me:"she did,but I didn't tell her"

He kept quiet,I drank my juice.

Beast:"what do you want me to do"?

Me:"about"?

Beast:"us"

Me:"hay andiyazi"

Beast:"I don't know what to do anymore,just tell me what you want then I'll do it"

I kept quiet...

Our emotions were totally ahead of us,both of us. Then with everything that was happening currently 😊 maybe it was understandable .

He lifted my chin up,I avoided looking at him. He came forth and kissed me,I just gave him my cheek

Beast:"well I'm not giving up"

Me:"how's the morning sickness "?

Beast:" mxm,why is it called a morning sickness yet it carries through the entire day"?

Me:"the entire day"?

Beast:"imini yonke"

🤔🤔

Beast:"kutheni ungenayo khona wena"?

Me:"that's because I'm not pregnant,duh"

Beast:"Luthando yiyeye lento uyenzayo"

Me:"what"?

Beast:"denying my baby"

Me:"hewethu,for all we know you could have bribed that woman to say I'm pregnant. I know I'm not pregnant "

Beast:"I'm not gonna give you the satisfaction to what you tryna do"

Me:"don't you wanna join your brother"?

Beast:"no,I wanna sit here with you two"

Me:"there's only one me ke apha"

Beast:"right"

Throughout the entire flight we sat sobabini in silence, just leaning on each other,I later got a foot rub. Then when we landed, his drivers were already waiting. Just then,Lwandiso called 😊

Me:"sthandwa sentliziyo yam"

I saw both these men giving me funny looks 🤔

Soso:"yhuuu andisaku khumbuli"

Me:"ukhunjulwa ndim,how are you babe"?

Soso:"I'm great my love,you"?

Me:"I'm great now that you called,to what do I owe this pleasure "?

Soso:" Apparently uncle Soso could be coming home pretty soon"

Me:"are you serious? Why,what happened"?

Soso:"there's a new company opening in Jo'burg next year,I've sent my resume so they've scheduled for an follow-up interview next week"

Me:"so you're gonna fly to SA just for an interview? Whatever happened to Skype"?

Soso:"I'm sure awumvanga u follow-up kule sentence"

Me:"hahaha fokof! Dude,you will tell me xa ulapha mos,we sure do need a moment "

Soso:"I will definitely, pity Lukas ain't there,I miss that outjie"

Me:"heee did you just call my brother a outjie"?

Waphela yintsini,I chimed in.

Soso:"uphi u ta Beast"?

Me:"he's right here,all grumpy and ugly"

Hubby looked at me I'm sure by now he knew I was talking with Lwandiso, his brother was sooo confused 😊

Soso:"Khambulise I wanna hear his grumpy response "

Me:"tatakhe uyabulisa ubheyibhi "

Beast:"tell him I'm gonna call him just now"

Soso:"hay I don't wanna be called by him"

Me:"uthi akafuni ufounelwa nguwe "

Beast:"azangayibambi kaloku"

Soso:"yhu I wonder"

I just laughed

Beast:"And you should cut your call,we're home"

Me:"uyamva ke babe ba u grumpy"?

Soso:"ni home nivelaphi"?

Me:"Sivela eBhayi sise Monti, let me go ngoku. I'll call you ngomso "

Soso:"no call me xa ufika kwi young kings"

Me:"I'll try"

Soso:"alright sure"

We hung up

Me:"alright boys,let's do this"

Ghost:"what's your strategy madam"?

Me:"well the only thing that makes sense is if I go in with my husband like we'd normally do,you'll be left in the car... Then we'll take it from there"

Beast breathed out...

Ghost:"oh-kay...now who's this other man you were talking with"?

Me:"his name is NOYB"

Ghost:"huh"?

Beast:"it means None Of Your Business "



Well he said it!

441

We got out,the kids were home sigilane nabo emnyango and fortunately the car had pretty dark tinted windows and we asked Ghost to lock himself in there.

We got inside and the lounge was full,after greeting I went to the kids bedroom and changed the tracksuits for a dress and doek. My mother in-law doesn't really mind,but now we had half the family here and I have to be a real makoti. Xandizophuma,Nqaba walked in and closed the door.

Him:"baby umakhulu is nervous she's asking me a lot of questions"

Me:"...sooo you wanna back out"?

Him:"I don't know "

Me:"well we're going through with this,asinojika sesilapha"

He sighed and walked to the window

Him:"I don't think she's strong enough"

Me:"never underestimate the power of a praying woman"

Him:"babe th-"

I walked up to him,standing on my toes and kissed him. I was also nervous but hey,we can't keep this a secret forever. He snaked his arms around my waist and pulled me in,this is what he's been trying to do all day. Guess he should thank his lucky stars....

I pulled back and wiped off the lipstick on his lips

Me:"we'll deal with the consequences together,okay"?

Him:"you sure"?

Me:"positive,I only want us to live a normal life again. Maybe now that this secret is out,akhonto ingenye ondifihlela yona then we can move on from this"

Him:"ayikho I promise"

Me:"thank you,now let's go face our biggest fear"

He kissed me again then we went to the lounge,I sat down ne fam...

Noxy:"Luthando uthi u sisi you have something to tell us"

Malume:"uyawenzeni Ntando "?

Me:" akenzanganto malume"

Mama:"then kwenzeka ntoni Luthando "?

Me:" we uhm... We have a little something to tell you"

I looked at Nqaba...

He breathed and told the story from scratch,kwavela kwathi cwaka endlini. I could tell they didn't believe us...

Noxy:"haibo sisi, umntu akazazi na xa ebeleke ama wele"?

Cwaka sana umama...

Malume:"Ntando are you sure ngalento uyithethayo"?

Mama: "where is he now"?

Me:" outside"

Noxy:"mbizeni"

Me:"mama this could be too much for you..."

Mama:"Mbizeni"

I got up and went to the car,he came out sweating AF

Ghost:"what's taking so long"?

Me:"they wanna see you "

Ghost:"unjani umama:"?

Me:"ey andikho sure but we're here so we might as well get it over and done with "

He walked behind me ndangena mna e lounge...

Me:"uhm,he's here"

Wonkumntu wabheka,he walked in

Mama:"Yhoooooooooooooooooooo"

Noxy:"Yhoooooooooooooooooooo"

Kwavela kwathi nkxwwee zizikhalo endlini,I couldn't handle it myself. I saw myself crying too then in a second I heard the kids door open, I turned away ndabashiya oomama noonyana babo and went to the kids room ndagilana nabo bephuma.

Owe: "mama utheni u makhulu"?

Sino:" bakhalelani mama? What is going on"?

Me:" erh...can you guys go back to your room? Please"

They walked back in,I followed and closed the door. I went to the bathroom and cleaned myself up then I returned to the kids...

Uba:"mamam Uba miss you"

Uve:"Uve miss you nam mamam"

Me:"I missed all of you"

Sino:"sizoyhlala nini thina e Bhayi mama"?

Me:"xanizongena e high school"

Owe:"why were you crying mama"?

Sino:"its grown up stuff Owe"

Owe:"I wasn't talking to you"

I took a moment to think this through, then I decided to tell them myself. Just that they ready their minds and hearts ngalento yootata ababini who look exactly the same...

Me: "there's uhm, something I need to tell you guys"

Owe: "okay"

Me: "You know your dad loves all of you, right"?

The nod, including the young kings.

Me: "he has a twin brother, who looks exactly like him"

Sino: "a twin? Like Uba and Uve"?

Me: "yes"

Owe: "uphi? Where does he live"?

Me: "he's downstairs with the family, I think he'll live with us for a while. I'm not sure"

Sino: "where did he live before? How come we never met him"?

Me: "he lived across the borders, in another country"

Owe: "why"?

Me: "I don't know mntanam "

Sino: "can we go see him"?

Me: "you will, but for now let's just wait for them to call us"

We stayed in that room for four to five hours, badlala bade balala abantwana. As I was drifting off, I felt unfamiliar cramps in my stomach. Being an AUB survivor and being pregnant at the same time, you don't ignore even the smallest irregularity. I dialed the guy who fetched us from the airport to come fetch me, I took my handbag, packed a PJ and gown, ne slippers and walked out of the house. abantu abase lounge were so caught up in all of this they didn't even notice. I asked the guy to take me to Life hospital, I was directed to a waiting ward then a gynae attended to me. Him being unfamiliar with my condition he resorted to admitting me and dilise for evaluation during the night.

Past seven, I decided to call my husband. I knew he'll be shocked and upset that I left without telling him, that he warned me this would happen and amamela but I had to tell him anyway.

☹️

Beast: "bendizazokuni biza babe, You can bring the kids down, we're done here"

Me: "hey uhm... Andikho lapho"

Beast: "huh"?

Me: "please leave the lounge, go to the kitchen"

After a few seconds...

Beast: "what do you mean awukholapha mamakhe"?

Me: "promise you won't react or freak out on me"

Beast: "Luu "

Me: "promise"

Beast: "okay fine I promise"

Me: "I've been admitted esibhedlele and relax, it's nothing m-"

Beast: "you've been admitted? And I must relax? Which hospital is that"?

Me: "Life le ilapha e town"

Beast: "okay"

Me: "you don't, hello? Baby"?

He must have hung up, well I knew he's probably on his way over here so I waited patiently.

"She's probably asleep Mr Ntabeni, can't you come in the morning"?

I sat up,he wouldn't listen to the doctor worse engayazi ndize njani apha,what happened and how serious it is.

Beast:" hey,kuthwa ulele"

Me:"hey,you're here"

Doc:"I'll leave you to it then"

Ucimba ukhe wamphendula? He came to the bedside and kissed my forehead his other hand touching my stomach

Me: "hey I'm fine,geez relax"

Beast:"you scared me fondini "

I just smiled,he was cute 😊😊

Beast:"what happened? When did you go"?

Me:"I felt some pains and cramps so I called your driver,taking into consideration what your doctor said in PE"

Beast:"why didn't you call me ndikuzise? Do you realise how risky this is"?

Me:"you're overreacting kengoku,I didn't wanna disturb you guys"

Beast:"when it comes to my baby Luthando there's no overreacting "

Me:"which baby"?

Beast:"both of you"

Me:"mmh"

Beast:"so you do acknowledge the fact that you're pregnant "?

Me:"duh"

He chuckled and pinched my cheek,I almost squirmed 🤔

Me:"I just enjoyed seeing the uncertainty in your eyes,especially when I boldly told you it ain't yours"

Beast:"babe uzandibulala ngentliziyo wena"

Me:"aargh puhleez,you've survived bullets and car accidents your entire life. Awunobulalwa yintliziyo"

He just smiled

Me:"so,how did it go"?

Beast:"it was hectic... But,we won't talk about that right now"

Me:"there's no need to talk about anything,go home. I need to rest"

Beast:"and leave you here"?

Me:"heh haibo,do you have a bed here"?

Beast:"I'll sleep on this chair fondini"

Me:"please go home,your mom will be worried"

Beast:"I want to be here when the doctor comes in ksasa,I'll call u makhulu ndi mxelele ba ndiphi"

👩🏻 mnkq.

I watched him call his mother,bathetha then he gave me the phone.

Me:"mama"

Her:"uziva njani sisi"?

Me:"ndi right mna mama"

Her:"we'll come see you in the morning mntanam "

Me:"I think ndizophuma ksasa kodwa mama ningavuki,akhonto ingamandla noko"

Her:"umyeni wakho-"

Me:"akafunu goduka,angani qhathi andenze umntu ogulayo"

Her:"okay,if ubethe u nine wakusasa ningekafiki then siyeza ke"

Me:"okay mama,good night"

Her:"good night mntanam "

I hung up and looked at him

👩🏻

Beast:"bhekela,this bed is big enough for both of us"

👩🏻👩🏻👩🏻👩🏻

Really?

442

"Mrs Ntabeni, I'm afraid I have bad news for you"

I sat up,my husband was wide awake right next to me.

Him:"What do you mean you have bad news "?

Dr:"Your high blood pressure and your stress levels are too high,you cannot go home today"

I didn't even want to look at Nqaba, ebetshilo ba masingazi apha and I insisted 😞 .

Him:"how high are we talking about "?

Dr:" Too high,if we release her today we might be endangering the baby"

I felt him look at me,ever kwa bakho into when I'm pregnant hence I don't get excited over it though this time around I inflicted myself.

Dr:"I'll be back with your prescription and medication for now"

I didn't answer him,I just wanted to be left alone for a moment. Once the doctor had left,I felt my husband's hand on mine zavela zehla iinyembezi

Him:"please don't cry,you're only making the situation worse"

I cried for a couple of minutes and he allowed me then I cleaned myself up and breathed...

Him:"at least its just stress and si understandable under the circumstances,I'm just glad ayo AUB"

Me:"you uhm... You should go. Your mom will be worried"

Him:"Luthando "

Me:"please torho,go home. Undiphathele changing clothes and real food"

Him:"I can call umama or Ghost xabesiza beze nazo ezizinto uzifunayo"

Me:"umama is not fine Nqaba, I don't want her to come here"

Him:"umama uright man Luthando, ufuna nje indlela yokundigxotha wena ngoku"

Me:"would you be fine after finding out you actually gave birth to twins? Who later found each other then batshintshiselana ngobomi right under your nose and you didn't notice a thing? Cummon man,I know she's a strong woman but right now,she's not okay. She needs to see a doctor before apathwe yintliziyo"

Wathula...

I took a glass of water ndasela

Him:"okay,ndiyakuva"

Me:"enkosi"

Him:"now look at me"

I turned and faced him,he cupped my face into his hands and looked deep into my eyes

Him:"you've gotta take it easy okay? I know akukho lula but you have to think for lomntwana ngoku"

Me:"mh"

Him:"this baby is a blessing to all of us,you are a blessing to my life...I don't want to loose any of you"

Me:"please don't do that"

Him:"do what"?

Me:"going all sentimental on me"

He smiled and kissed my lips,then his phone rang...

Him:"Ranger"?

I went to the bathroom ndabuya seme ngenyawo but still talking in the phone,when I walked in he stopped talking

Him:"baby uthe ndikuphathele ntoni kanene "?

Me:"food and clothes"

Him:"okay I'll be right back"

Me:"hm"

He actually ran out,I sat on my bed and went through my phone going through our pictures and videos...found myself laughing at such silly moments that we had as a family.

"You look too happy to be sick"

I looked up...

Me:"ubekwa yintoni apha"?

Lisa:"I came to check on a friend then I bumped into your husband in the parking lot"

Me:"oh"

She walked in and sat on the chair next to my bed,I just watched her in silence.

Lisa:"unjani"?

Me:"I'm good,you"?

Lisa:"can't complain...so what got you in here"?

Me:"that's personal...don't you think"?

Lisa:"yeah,I guess"

Cwaka kengoku...

Lisa:"look Sibho,I know we're not the best of friends and maybe we never will be,but can we start over on the sisterly relationship"?

Now this was a positive approach...

Lisa: "I grew up surrounded by men, and I've always been the princess in my father's eyes even in his absence, uFika kwakho into our lives ultimately changed that. Ya worse kengoku because you were dating my ex, the father of my first child. Umntana wam trusted you as if you're her mother, on the other hand Ntando literally worships the ground you walk on, something he's never done kum throughout our dating period...so initially I felt like you were just out to take everything I had in life"

On top of everything that was happening in my life that very moment, this had to be added? Really?

Lisa: "I know it couldn't have been deliberate because you probably had no clue but that's just how I feel and since I'd like us to start on a clean slate, I think honesty is definitely the first step"

I just kept quiet mna...

Lisa: "I gotta be honest with you, ayindonwabisi indlela izinto eziyiyo between us. I do get that I can't force you to accept us or utata but I'm just taking a gamble"

Yazi this was emotional for me, I've always had my pride and I knew that I didn't owe them any sort of relationship considering how I was conceived and how they treated my marriage but when someone just becomes brutally honest azibhence intliziyo yakhe just for us to be on speaking terms? I felt she was being honest like totally honest with me, maybe she thought ndigulela ukufa 😊😊😊 I've always had Eve and Keri as sisters but having a real relationship with my "blood" sister wasn't so farfetched. It would be nice actually.

Me: "my only problem with you is that you're a schemer, I've come to notice that about you so because of that it's hard for me to trust you. Even now, I'm weighing what you're saying"

Lisa: "I'm just being honest with you"

Me: "that's what you say, but how do I know you won't come back with your tricks? Just like you did last time wasuke wafuna si adopte u Sino ngenkani"?

Lisa: "hence I propose we start over...please"

Me: "Mmkay"

She extended a hand for a handshake, I got up to hug her. I don't know why...but we shed a tear or two in that short space.

"am I disturbing"?

I retracted from the hug thinking it could be Nqaba but the voice is what surprised me more and then my eyes saw Lwandiso, my heart immediately melted. I left Anelisa in a flash and ran into Soso's open arms, I think that's where I really felt comfortable crying my heart out. He didn't say a word...

But he allowed me until I calmed down then we went to sit on my bed where I cleaned myself up

Me: "when did you get back"?

Soso: "I just landed..."

He looked stressed 😞 I knew ndizo fakwa imibuzo ey'twenty'leventeen the minute Anelisa leaves us alone in that ward.

Me: "I thought you're only coming back later on...how did you even know I'm here"?

Soso: "WhatsApp location found you"

I kept quiet for a minute... I swear I sensed some tension in here.

Me:"this is uhm-"

Soso:"Anelisa,we know each other "

Lisa:"yeah uhm,let me leave you guys. I'll call you"

Me:"sure...thanks for stopping by"

She smiled and walked out.

Soso:"how are you feeling? Kutheni ulapha? What are you even doing in East London "?

Me:" I missed you yaz"

Soso:"are you dodging my question"?

Me:"you mean questions...I'm fine man mntase,I just slept here for evaluation "

Soso:"ubufuna ntoni apha in the first place"?

Me:"kuthwa I have high blood pressure and stress"

Soso:"So there are no good hospitals in PE? Phof I'm busy sweating kodwa you haven't answered my last question"

Just then,Ntando and Nqaba walked in... I kept quiet, Soso looked up,then back at me

Me:"that's the reason why I'm in East London"

For once!

Once in his lifetime Lwandiso Titus was cutthroat 🤔🤔👉👉

Beast:"Titus"

Cwaka u Soso 😊 .

#443

He came to kiss my chick,his brother hugged me and sat on the other side of the bed leaving my real husband no space...

He pulled the chair and sat between my legs

Beast:"haibo Titus ndiya saluta"

Lwandiso Titus looked at Beast,then at Ghost...and then 😊😊I saw him rubbing his eyes.

Ghost:"think you should pour him some cold water"

Me:"uyamthanda umntu ofreezileyo"

Ghost:"hay look at him"

Beast:"give him a moment,I'm sure he thinks he's seeing double"

Ghost:"or Ghost"

Beast:"baby I got all the things you requested "

Me:"thanks,I need food first"

I took out home cooked meal in a Tupperware and smiled at the homely aroma the food brought into this ward that really smelt of BCo 😊

Me:"who cooked this"?

Beast:"your m-"

He swallowed anything else he was about to say and went straight to the bathroom.

Ghost:"your mother in-law"

Me:"smells delish sana"

Ghost:"she's really worried ab-"

Soso:"Tee what's going on here"?

Ghost:"hallelujah! He's come back to life"

Soso:"I don't mean to be rude but I wasn't talking to you"

Ghost:"and he actually talks,thank you Jesus"

Nqaba came back,I could tell he was fed up yile morning sickness ingapheliyo 😊 I actually prayed iphele only after I've given birth 😊😊 .

Soso:"ta Beast"

Both:"Titus"

Ndothuka mna kuqala ndavela ndaphela yintsini 🤔🤔🤔🤔

Soso:"hayini man. Hayini braz"

I could see the frustration in his eyes...

Me:"babe meet ta Ghost,he's ta Beast's long lost twin"

Soso:"so I'm actually not seeing double"?

Ghost:"no,but I think you're seeing ghosts...don't you think"?

Me:"don't mind him,he's just teasing you"

Soso:"are you sure he's no clone? How do you even differentiate between them"?

Me:"how long will you be here"?

Soso:"I was hoping to spend a couple of weeks at your crib,well I thought you're in PE"

Me:"ophuma kwam apha sizohamba,I'm sure they still have a lot of catching up to do with umama"

Ghost:"we did that last night "

Me:"then you'll do more of it once we're gone"

Ghost:"who's the 'we' you're referring to "?

Me:" Soso and I"

He stared at me without blinking,yakhweleta le chap. It must be a blood thing 🤔🤔

Me:"you and your brother need time with your mother and children,I need time with Soso so..."

I knew he wanted to say something but since he noticed that his brother wasn't saying much about Soso he decided to keep it to himself. They later left when the doctor came to evaluate my condition then asked them to leave me to rest.

[#Libhongo](#)

I took a moment to look at my life,not so long ago I had given up on life after I had built my trust onto a man who never really loved me. The betrayal from him was more painful than that of the "friend" I really thought was my friend. I was do grateful that Trina trusted me with her business,to leave me for so long to handle her finances without second-guessing me or thinking I might steal from her,that was trust. Something I had lost when my world came crumbling down after finding out that my long-term boyfriend actually fathered my best friends child 😊

Nathi:" Libo u madam ubuya nini"?

Me:"I don't know,leave a message I'll pass it on"

Nathi:"ha.a ndfuna yena"

Me:"uyakumlinda ke noba ubuye nini"

I knew that Nathi wanted a job for his sister,he worked at the café downstairs. Maybe he thought I'd sabotage her chances,that's how black minds operate but then again,there were no job openings yet. On the day Mrs Ntabeni left for East London she was supposed to attend a business summit in Jo'burg the following day

So I called her to confirm her that she's attending so that I could secure her seat at the venue

Her:"Libo"?

Me:"Ma'am unjani"?

Her:"I'm good sisi unjani? Is everything okay"?

Me:"everything is fine I just wanted to confirm ba usaya mos kwi business summit ngomso "?

Her:" business summit? Ngom- oh shit! I totally forgot "!

Me:" well if usaya I can confirm and secure your seat right now"

Her:"I'm on my way to East London right now,I have a family matter to attend to"

Me:"oh,is everything okay"?

Her:"yes...but this is a one day thing mos"

Me:"yes ma'am"

Her:"you don't want to go on my behalf"?

Me:"well...I haven't booked any flights and I'm not really familiar with such things"

Her:"Mo will take you,you just have to bring a notepad and pen including our business cards that's all"

Me:"so you trust me,to go represent you and your entire brand among the best businesswomen in Gauteng"?

Her:"honey you need to trust yourself more often,I'll pass your contact details to Mo he'll call you immediately he lands"

Me:"yho okay...thanks. I'll forward you the minutes"

Her:"please do that"

[#Sima](#)

Though I was young,I knew even before he got arrested that dad wasn't a saint,though u bhuti no Anelisa always made him a hero.

Even after studying abroad,finding work in SA or even starting a business was hard. Guess that's what happened when you owe a well-known businessman... You get blacklisted everywhere.

Sam:"kodwa u S'bongile doesn't have a heart yazi Sima"

Me:"ibifanba wenza njani na mntakwethu"?

Sam:"she never gave us a chance,she sided with ta Beast kodwa sithi abantakwabo. At least ke the benefit of doubt,asimele angasijikeli ngelahlobo"

Me:"understand one thing,lomntu akasazi. She has no relationship whatsoever with us"

Sam:"we are her brothers,and uyamazi nawe u ta Beast akahlali kwi ladies. Uzophinda asikhangele apha when life humbles her"

Me:"as much as I want to understand and side with you on this,I can't. When ta Beast and ta Gudda made the deal concerning us she wasn't there,meaning akangeni ndawo. Her siding with the big guy is only logical,she knows him. We just pitched with her long lost jailbird of a father..."

Sam:"but still"

Me:"I just wish we could have a relationship with her,as siblings. Not because of any ulterior motives "

His silence said it all,he wasn't one bit interested.

444

I lay on that hospital bed touching my flat belly...

Me:"still can't believe you're in there,but nonetheless, mommy loves you okay...though you have to be a boy. Please"

I smiled, I know Sino would love a baby sister but I don't want a girl. I'm okay with her being the only girl,I just wanted to be surrounded by kings my entire life.

Me:"ewe man baby. You must be a young king,your brother Uba will protect you,Uve will tease you,Owe will teach you how to ride a bike and your sister Sino will bake goodies for you. Only if you're a boy"

I finally got a chance to relax 😊 maybe this is what I really needed. Time away from the rest of the family,I always stress about their wellbeing and jeopardize my own in that process.

Me:"mommy will take good care of you,I promise you that. Even if daddy ain't always there with us,mommy knows his heart is always with us"

Though I hoped that Nqaba would let Ntando handle all the other businesses,akhe abe available at all times during this pregnancy. Indeed it was a blessing,a blessing I'd cherish for the rest of my life. Sometimes in the past I had to call him for him to know what was happening,reaching him wasn't always a guarantee but that never frazzled us in any way. I knew how much he wanted the kids,though I didn't understand why. Since he already had two.

Me:"mommy promises to protect you from any harm neh baby"

"And daddy will pamper you even in that cocoon they call a womb"

I lifted my eyes...

Me:"what are you doing here so late"?

He walked in with a bag,ndeva ivumba le nyama yegusha immediately 😊he put the bag on the lampstand next to my bed and kissed my forehead. I sat up still waiting for my answer ...

Him:"mamakho uthe I should bring you food"

Me:"mmh,that's nice. Thank you "

Him:"make space"

Me:"uh-uh,you're not sleeping here again"

Him:"relax. I'm not,I'll just spend an hour with you qha"

Me:"mmh"

I made space for him,he supported his back then I lay my own head on his chest.

Me:"bathini oo Uba"?

Him:"ndimshiye elila he heard I'm coming to see you wayonxiba izihlangu but umakhulu stopped him"

Me:"ooh umntanam "

Him:"uthini u gqirha"?

Me:"my pressure is normal,stress levels are down,but I just happen to have a massive appetite"

Him:"Can you also take the morning sickness"?

Me:"unfortunately no,keep that for the rest of the nine months"

Him:"but baby this is too much,I can't even sit in a business meeting for an hour without puking"

Me:"great,you'll be a househusband kalok"

Him:"you must have reached tongoland already"

☹☹ I didn't argue.

Him:"aren't you gonna eat"?

Me:"Uzandityela,I'll eat when you're gone"

Him:"haibo baby"

Me:"hay tyhini"

Him:"izonquma la nyama"

Me:"I'll go to the kitchen,ikhona i microwave phaya"

Him:"mmh"

I wasn't really hungry,I just enjoyed this moment and I knew I was very close to falling asleep.

Him:"so you're talking to your other baby"?

Me:"mh"

Him:"don't tell me ulele already "

Me:"mh"

He must have left later on,coz I woke up at night alone. Phof ndivuswa yindlala. I woke up,went to brush my teeth then I went to the kitchen to warm my food. When I was done I returned to the ward ndatya...

I thought of calling my mother in-law. I knew she'd answer no matter the time I call...

Mama:"oh mntanam, kutheni ungalelanga "?

Me:"I just woke up mama,unjani kodwa"?

Mama:" ndiyaphila wethu Luthando, unjani wena"?

Me:"hay mama ,unjani"?

Cwaka...

I knew it. Akasoze abe right,tu.

Me:"mama"

Mama:"I don't know mntanam "

Me:"talk to me"

I heard some shuffling in the background

Me:"ma"?

Mama:"ey andiyazi...ewe kumnandi kodwa ndinemibuzo emininzi endingayaziyo ndizoyiphendulwa ngubani"

Me:"mh"

Mama:"abantwana base confused yiyo yonke lento,I'm still in shock that u David angandithathela umntwana iminyaka emingaka... Ay andiyazi man Luthando. Andiyazi"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Mama: "no,no,no suxolisa awenzanganto sisi"

Me:"actually I forced them to come tell you,I was scared of the truth. This whole thing was just too overwhelming I couldn't handle it on my own"

Mama:"uncedile uba nyanzele,kuyacaca bendaw'yongena engcwabeni ndisithi Ntando Ku Nqaba. Phof ndingazi noba kukho omnye ngaphandle kwalona ndithi mna ndimkhulisile"

I didn't know what to say 😊

Mama:"kunjima nolala I've been trying to think back to when I gave birth,how come I never knew I gave birth to twins? Ndingumzali onjani ongazaziyo ba uthwele abantu ababini? From birth,utya ntoni umntana who's been separated from his mother? What was he told ngethuba ekhula eqalisa ubona ba akekho apha umamakhe kwaba Bantu akhuliswa ngabo? All these things Luthando are running a marathon in my mind. Kunzima ubohlula abantwana endibazeleyo,ndizintloni. Ndiqala ngaphi to build a new relationship with them now? Xandiso hlulwa kubohlula bona,where do I begin? I don't even know ndikhulise omphi kubo"

I felt her heart,I had a lump in my throat 😊😊😊 intlungu yakho was too much for me to carry but ndiziqalele. Umntu omdala doesn't just cry emntaneni,that's what I felt kuye. She wasn't verbalizing her cry but her heart was bleeding 💔

Mama:"ewe ngamadoda amadala but kum ingathi kungona ndibazalayo. If only they could understand that "

Me:"tell them,I'm sure they'll understand if you need to spend more time with them"

Mama:"abekho ngoku"

Me:"what do you mean abekho ngoku"

Mama:"they went to attend to something e Kapa but they said they'd be back tomorrow "

😊 akho life ke kula Kapa. Yes Nqaba ain't no saint but ebesazipakishile nje these past few months trying to fix our marriage ngoku uye ekapa? Akho business ibitheni kaloku pha,bubugintsa bodwa 😊😊

Me:"I think ngomso I'll be discharged,andizohlala apha e Monti. I'll return to PE because of business,but,I'll talk to them bashiyeke nawe and the kids for some time "

Mama:"I doubt your husband will listen,kwangoku bahambayo oko egxinisisa kulomntana ulapha ba if anything happens to you or you're discharged before bafike amfounele"

Me:"ngubani lomntwana ulapho "?

Mama:" ukhona umfanana obefike nabo ke I forgot his name"

Me:"haibo u Soso akagodukanga"?

Mama:"ewe u Lwandiso, uthe ukhumbula oo Uvelile. Baleli kuye nangoku"

Me:"hayini! Lomntu uyafika ufikela komnyumzi? Kuzothwani kokwabo"?

Mama:"heee andiyazi,wonke umntana walapha ufune ulala kuye"

Me:"yho okay,I'll call him ksasa"

Mama:"you should rest now"

Me:"you too mama,try to get some sleep"

Mama:"okay mntanam "

We hung up

I wanted to call my husband and ask him uphi but I decided not to. I'm not supposed to be stressing myself about anything or anyone.

After eating I fell asleep,woke up ksasa and got discharged. I called a cab,I wasn't heavily pregnant there was no need to call home ndizothathwa. I rocked up in the front gate before nine am and called Nqaba, just out of interest

Him:"baby"
Me:"hey uhm,what time are you coming today"?
Him:"ndiyaphuma aph'endlini right now"
Me:"okay"
Him:"want me to bring you anything"?
Me:"uhm,no"
Him:"sure,see you in a bit"
Me:"sharp"

He hung up,I waited to see the gate open and it did open 😊😊 his face was hilarious. He abruptly stopped the car and got out leaving the door open I walked into the yard

Him:"and then"?
Me:"and then I got discharged "
Him:"why didn't you call me? Or one of the drivers"?
Me:"I wanted to take a taxi,relax"

I walked into the house,there was Soso,Ntando and the twins.

Me:"molweni, uphi umama"

They all looked up,but remained silent.
I looked at them quizzically, no reaction whatsoever until Nqaba walked in

Him:"let me run you a ba-"
Me:"uphi umama baby"?

He just stood there in silence.

445

Uba:"mama uyephi wena"?
Uve:"mama me I miss you "

😊

I smiled and went to them,I sat down next to uncle Soso and took both my Young Kings. I kissed them both,I could feel Ntando gawking at me so I looked up and our eyes met. He looked away.

Me:"guys uphi u makhulu"?
Uba:"uwambile no lalazi"
Me:"huh"?
Uve:"uwambile ukhwelile imoto yatatam"

I looked at their father...

Beast:"she uhm,she went to the doctor with u makazi Noxolo"
Me:"utheni eye kwaqgirha"?
Beast:"uthi akaziva right"
Me:"oh but why ningatsho?..when did they leave"?
Beast:"before eight...awfunu vasa"?
Me:"I'm hungry kqala"
Soso:"go bath I'll make you food"
Me:"thanks... Lonto ndiyakufuna ke"

Soso:"awunanto ikum nje"

Me:"hm"

I walked up with my sons right behind their father,when we got to the room ndakhulula.

Uba:"mama will bath with you"

Me:"you haven't bathed"?

Uve:"bath'ile thina mamam"

Me:"then you won't join me"

Uba:"ha.ana mama will bath with you "

Uve:"Hayi Uba"

Me:"its okay guys ...yho"

Ndabakhulula then we went to the bathroom and got in the bubbly bath.

Beast:"uthini u gqirha"

Uba:"mamam"?

Me:"hm"?

Uba:"Uba naye tatam awu two"

Me:"nyhani"?

Uba:"mbonile omnyu tatam"?

Uve:"hayi,tatam lowa"

Uba:"tatakho uyi one Uve,wam tatam uwu two"



Uve:"tatam utatabani wena"?

Beast:"tatakho"

Uve: "tata bani yena lowa"

Beast:"tatakho naye"

Uba:"xelele"

They argued about which one was who's dad among the two though Uba actually claimed both of these dads to be his.

Beast:"babe"?

Me:"hm"?

Beast:"what did the doctor say"?

Me:"uthi ndi grand,mandigoduke"

Beast:"I still don't understand why you didn't call me to fetch you"

I didn't answer him,I just played with my sons.

Beast:"I'll go check on your food"

Me:"sure"

He left...

Me:"so,what have you two been up to"?

Uba:"sogoduka thina"?

Me:"you want to"?

Both:"e.e"

Me:"then we're going"

Uba:"ne Soso"?

Me:"I think so"

They excitedly splashed the water with their hands. We bathed then ndabakhupha kqala,we went to my bedroom. They played on the bed,I sat on the edge and called my mother in-law yakhala yodwa. I tried three more times with no avail ndancama coz neka Noxy was doing the same thing

"I'm sure they'll call when they're done"

I looked up,Soso.

He walked in with food,I tied the gown around my body and sat next to the tray of food he had just walked in with.

Me:"so I see you spent the night"

Soso:"yep"

Me:"what did you tell your folks"?

Soso:"I'm an adult Tee mfethu,I don't have to report my whereabouts "

Me:"meaning awaziwa ba ulapha"

Soso:"andizanga kuwe ke apha"

Me:"oh,you have another cousin I don't know of"?

Soso:"I came to my young kings,yhu wena no ta Ghost...same WhatsApp group"

Me:"hahaha! Nikhe nancokola"?

Soso:"he's too much. Akhonto inengqondo ephuma kulamfo"

Me:"udibene nentanga yakho"

He rolled his eyes at me as we ate...somewhere he stopped and just watched me. I caught him sekukudala

Me:"hmwah"?

Soso:"are you pregnant "?

I narrowed my eyes and looked at my belly 🤔👩 nothing showed nje.

Soso:" I've never seen you eat with such passion"

Me:"you could have just told me ndiyaphanga"

Soso:"no undityela kamnandi"

Me:"yeah right"

I stopped eating and drank my juice,the boys were busy playing with my phone. Their father walked in...

Beast:"you're in my bedroom Titus"

Soso:"I thought its a study"

🤔👩👶

He walked and stood right in front of me so my face leveled with his abs 😊🤔

Beast:"sikhona esihle kanje? With a bed"?

Soso:"even better, and with a cellar"

🤔

I wasn't going to get involved,its theirs. Andingeni ndawo mna.

Beast:"your kids are posting pictures on your Instagram"

Me:"soze... Uba gimme my phone"

Uba:"okay"

Then it was like I didn't say a thing...

Me:"Ubabalo "

Uba:"okay"

And he continued with what he was doing

Soso blurted out wahleka encouraging them,Nqaba lifted up my chin using a finger. I looked at him with puppy eyes 🐶

He bent over and kissed me on the lips,I smiled. He did that again,I giggled...I knew ndizothukwa ndithi saa nguwe Lwandiso so I stopped him.

Beast:"We'll be out for a few minutes,you'll be fine with Titus here with you"

Me:"niyaphi"?

Beast:"out..."

Me:"that's not an answer"

Beast:"khayeke baby man"

Me: "kalok with you a few minutes can be hours,days,weeks...should I go on?"

Beast:" no"

Me:"mmh"

Beast:"so tell me what you need before I go"

Me:"I need braaied meat,lotsa pork with sweetchilli sauce,Ice cream,pickled olives and red wine"

He frowned...

Beast:"Red what"?

Me:"red wine le isweet baby pls"

Beast:"Hay mamakhe"

Me:"cummon,I'll just take one glass. Please"

I gave him puppy eyes with my bottom lip sticking out.

Beast:"that face ain't gonna work at all today,I'll just buy you grapetiser"

Me:"mxm uyevha"?

Beast:"love you too,Titus awuyindawo mos"

Soso:"uyandigxotha u monster wife wakho"

Me:"ndikukhabe kemnake"

Soso:"and she's threatening me"

Beast:"I'm sure you'll be fine,so...what can I get you"?

Soso:"a file on that sneaky twin of yours "

Me:"huh"?

Beast:"I would if I could,but surely you can do that on your own"

Soso:"then get me a bottle of Hennessy"

Baby laughed,I was just curious 🤔

Me:"A whole bottle"?

Soso:"I'm sure he can afford it"

Beast:"ayt,I'll send one of the guys to come back with your things."

Me:"so nizobuya nini"?

Beast:"Probably ebusuku but we'll first go check on makhulu"

Me:"please do that"

Beast:"yes ma'am"

Me:"and please do come back home"

He chuckled, I felt like he knew they won't be home tonight but he didn't wanna tell me the truth. Ndamyeka. He kissed me once more then grabbed a black leather bag waphuma

Soso:"Why do I get a feeling these niggas are out for blood nje"?

Me:"I don't wanna think about it"

Soso:"is the new one a gangsta too"?

Me:"I think that's how they actually met"

Soso:"heke! Khawsole uyichaza ke yonke"

👩

I knew it.

I narrated the story but made it shorter 🗨️, before he could ask questions...he said he needed ice cream so good him to go check downstairs. Meanwhile I grabbed a grey knitted dress ndanxiba along with slippers then fixed my hair...

Me:"Ubabalo "?

I went to check them, they were asleep, with my phone on selfie mode. I checked what their father was saying and saw two of their pictures posted there, I took my phone then ndabalalisa kakuhle. Uncle Soso returned with just Ultramel

Soso:" Ice cream iphelile kanti ke I need something for these news"

Me:"drama, yet again"

Soso:"so mntase u mother's loh, all these years akazazi ba she gave birth to twins?"

Me:"Utsho"

Soso:"you tryna tell me you never knew you were carrying twins"?

Me:"actually I didn't, I found out ngalamini ndiyobeleka. It happens, kuthwa liyazimela elinye iwele"

Soso:"uphi u fathers? What does he do"?

Me:"I'm not really sure, but I do think he's in Congo"

Soso:"shem "

Me:"I don't feel sorry for him one bit, he's evil. Umthatha njani umntana kunina elusana? What do you feed him"?

Soso:"well he sure did feed him something, he's as cocky as they come"

Me:"actually that one is the one who grew up here"

Soso:"huh"?

Me:"u ta Beast wakho is the one who grew up with their father"

Soso:"so the old man is a gangsta no doubt"

Me:"and apparently he coached your uncle Bongz"

Soso:"Wha- okay wait, who's this old man "?

Me:"Some Nqobimpi David Gwa-"

Soso:"Gwala"

Me:"do you know him"?

Soso:"that's my father's mentor"

Me:"uh-oh"

Soso:"holy fuck! Your father in-law is the best ish that ever happened to the world of gangstas"

Okay...

I had nothing to say, clearly he respected the guy. Well I hated him,noba andimazi I hated him with passion.

446

[#Liz](#)

"Ek is Lief vir jou,jy weet dit en ons twee weet daar is nie 'n man in die wêreld dat wil jou liefde soos ek"

I read through the text three more times,I couldn't believe my eyes. After illtreating me like he did,Marcus has the guts to tell me that he loves me? What does he know about love anyway?

I turned to the other side and watched a peacefully sleeping Vincent,he's brought so much peace into my life. Something I wasn't familiar with 😊

"You're starrng"

I almost jumped in shock,how did he see me with his eyes closed? He opened them and smiled

Vince:"morning beautiful "

Me:"beautiful morning"

Vince:"why are you so shaken"?

Me:"you shocked me,I thought you were still asleep"

Vince:"mmmh,sorry. Are you going to work today"?

Me:"No uhm,I have to look for a kindergarten for my son"

Vince:"I'd help you if I could..."

Me:"I understand you have to be in class,and work afterwards"

Vince:"these lecturing gigs pay a lot. Its hard letting them go"

Me:"as long as you're saving,I don't mind"

He pulled my chin and we kissed. I got out to make breakfast,he went to shower. When he was done we ate together then I went to shower,after that he drove me to my flat.

Vince:"am I seeing you tonight"?

Me:"I'm not sure,we'll talk"

Vince:"okay,hopefully we can do dinner if you can't sleep over"

Me:"most certainly "

Vince:"sharp"

He pecked my lips and drove off,I walked into the complex yard and spotted a familiar car but I brushed the uneasy feeling it gave me aside. I walked up two staircases and reached my flat,I unlocked the door and walked in. Hung up key then walked to the lounge and got the shock of my life...

Marc:"Lizzy,hey you're home"

Me:"how did you get in here"?

Marc:"oh I'm great baby,thanks for asking. How are you? You look flushed. Are you okay"?

I looked around...nothing seemed out of the ordinary.

Me:"what do you want Marcus"?

Marc:"A glass of water"

I breathed...

He was purposely making me angry,he wanted me to loose my cool and snap.

I went to the kitchen,took a glass and sealed bottled water and gave it to him. He drank half the bottle watching me,his eyes undressing me I felt my pussy squirming ♀♀♀♀♀ so I sat down and crossed my legs.

Me:"what are you doing in my flat Marcus Smith"?

Marc:"am I not allowed to pay my sexy baby momma occasional visits"?

Me:"no"

Marc:"well I didn't get the memo"

Me:"now that you know,can you excuse me"?

Marc:"on the contrary,no. Where's my son?"

Me: "he's with my parents,and you know that"

Marc:"I wanted to make sure,in case Vincent is busy playing daddy to him"

Me:"what Vince does is none of your concern,I don't ask you about Linda or what you do together. Please,just grow up"

Marc:"do you know how wet you look when you're jealous"?

Me:"I'm not jealous,don't get it twisted"

Marc:"if you weren't,you wouldn't have mentioned Linda"

I got up...

Time was running out and he was chilled AF 😊😏.

Me:"there's somewhere I have to be, please see yourself out"

He watched me walk to my room,I undressed so that I could wear fresh clothes. I wore clean underwear,in an attempt to wear a chiffon mini jumpsuit... I saw him on the mirror,walking in with hands in his pockets. I quickly grabbed the gown which was nearer to me and turned to face him

Me:"Marcus nee man,nee! Los my uit asseblief "

Marc:"ek staan net hier "

Me:"maar jy's in my bedkamer mos,wat wou jou hê nou"?

Marc:"I came here to see you"

Me:"and you saw me,now go. Asseblief "

He was slowly walking towards me,I was slowly backing up against the wall. I had nowhere else.

Marc:"I'll go alright,only if you're sure you want me to go"

Me:"wat beteken jy nou? I'm the one asking you to leave"

Marc:"I know that,but are you sure you want me to leave"?

His one hand touched my waist,his finger from the free hand ran down my arm send chills down my spine. A moan failed me as it escaped my half open mouth 😊 .

Marc:"ek wil nou loop,as jy seker that's what you want"

As I was still fighting with my body and struggling to find the right words,he stuck his tongue down my throat and I lost all control. Firstly,he smelt really good. His cologne alone melted the butter around my heart,I found myself panting for him. He pinned me against the wall and kissed me for

dear life...his hand automatically went to my mound which of course also sold me out because I was certain it must have been damp. I felt two fingers sliding in and invading my privacy,I bucked at the sensation this was causing in my body. With his two fingers in,his thumb on the clit...I didn't know whether I was coming or going. He went even deeper,his kisses around my neck worsening the situation,a deep moan escaped my throat as much as I tried to sustain it.

Then he stopped...



Marc:"as jy seker ek moet waai.."?

Me:"jy kan nie nou loop nie"

Marc:"but you said I should leave"

Me:"don't you dare fuck with me Marcus"

Marc:"the plan was to fuck you anyway"

I didn't care...

I wanted him,I was ready for him. I ripped his T-shirt off,his trousers followed then we got down to business. Right there,against that wall. At some point I must have pulled on the curtain too hard,that it gave away and fell on the floor. We followed it and swam in a pool of lust for more than thirty minutes. He then picked us up and put me first on the bed,then he went to the bathroom. I heard the shower...

Me:"...and I just became a bootycall. Great 😊 "

I lay on my back feeling my pussy lips with my fingers,they were a bit swollen...it was expected though 🤔🤔♀he's a big guy and he certainly satisfied even the unseen depths of a woman's body. He came out and started getting dressed

Marc:"I thought you were going somewhere"

Me:"I need a moment"

He chuckled..

Marc:"that means I should offer Vince some lessons on how to give it to you"

Me:"don't you dare"

Marc:"clearly he's starving you,or he don't know how to use it"

Me:"can you just go already"?

He came forward biting his bottom lip 🤔🤔🤔

Marc:"thank you,I promise I won't tell your boyfriend"

Me:"bye Marcus"

He kissed my cheek and left...

I covered my face with a pillow 🤔🤔♀ was sex this good when we were still together? The thought of Vincent finding out I cheated on him with my ex 😊😊 . I closed my eyes for a few minutes...

Then I went to shower and hit the road,I wanted my son to stay with me full time upcoming year so I had to find the best kindergarten for him now and register him ASAP to keep his place. After going around to a couple of interesting kindergartens I went to the ShisaNyama to see if I could have a little chat with Vince,guess I needed to ease my guilt. I saw him talking to a beautiful Xhosa/Zulu looking woman so I walked up to them with confidence...

Me:"hey baby"

He seemed a bit surprised but I got a peck on the lips then I smiled to the woman who was having lunch

Me:"I'm sorry to disturb you guys,do you mind if I steal him for a sec"?

Libo:"hi and no Liz,I don't mind at all"

I nod and hooked my arm on his as we walked to his office.

Me:"she's beautiful "

He didn't respond to that...

Me:"who is she"?

Vince:"who"?

Me:"the lady you were serving,she doesn't look like just a regular customer "

Vince:"oh,really"?

Me:"you guys were a bit too comfortable, its like you know each other. And,I don't know if I heard right but I think she did say my name too"

Vince:"she did,that's Libhongo"

Me:"Libhongo? As in your ex Libo"?

Vince:"yep"

Me:"oh...I thought she left Jo'burg"

Vince:"she has,she says she came on a business meeting"

Me:"she has a business of her own"?

Vince:"no,she works for Tee so she came on her behalf"

Me:"oh"

I don't know why...

But I was a bit uncomfortable with them being that comfortable with each other. He even knows so much about her ☹ or I was just being paranoid because I just had sex with my ex?

447

Having stayed two weeks in East London just making sure umama is really fine and eating her heart treatment (she was diagnosed of a mini heart attack), I then took my sons and returned home to PE leaving makazi Noxy in charge. Soso visited his family, then later he went to see his girlfriend in Cape Town....

Oko aba babemnke ngoko and I wasn't taking their calls,no man in his right minds would leave his sick mother and pregnant wife for some stupid bloody mission. I wasn't about to talk to Nqaba about priorities ngoku,I've done enough of that. I called sis Fatima and I thank God that she was available, I bought her a ticket for her flight then I when she arrived,I went back to work. Entering the fourth week,these two returned home... With Ntando having a bullet wound in his ribcage☹☹☹

I got home from work and saw about eight black cars,I had prior told sis Fats not to cook I'll bring dinner...only because I craved Pizza,ngoku xandifika endlini kugcwele kuthe qhu! I parked my car and took a moment to breath and prepare myself for what's inside... I took out the two boxes of pizza followed by my bags ndangena...

Ranger:"ah,nanku madam"

Uba:"mamam"

He came running,I gave Fats the boxes and picked Ubabalo up

Uba:"khona tatam woy'thu"

Me:"mmkay,how was your day"?

Uba:"hot"

Me:"mh"

Uba:"ha'was yours"?

Me:"busy...where's your brother"?

Uba:"lalile no tatam o one (1)"

Me:"phi"?

Uba:"bhedini yakho"



I greeted the guys and went to my room,Uve was on his dads chest,both deeply sleeping. I took a quick shower and changed into comfortable clothes...

I had a lot of paperwork to do,having been absent from work for such a long time does that to a person. I went down and made myself a fruit and yoghurt smoothie,then on my way to the study I saw Ntando with a bandage around his torso.

Ghost:"awuse yellow madam,ugrand"?

I just walked past him,got in the study and locked myself in coz I knew he'll follow. And he did 😊😊

Ghost:"why's the door locked? Sibho? "

Cwaka mna ndasebenza

Ghost:"Nkosikazi"



He better find Chuma or her replacement fast... I'm not his wife!

Ghost:"mnk,bekuthwe uyaqumba ke I thought kuyadlalwa"

I totally ignored him,he ain't gonna get no special favours here.

Ghost:"please open the door,I know you're upset with both of us. I can explain "

I did what I came to do in that study and when I was done, I walked out with the files and laptop ndayozifaka emotweni in case I forget to pack them in the morning. Lounge yam was like a tarven 😊😊 and these guys were comfortably walking around shirtless...apparently celebrating victory I guessed. I went to the kitchen to rinse the smoothie jar I had used...to my dismay,I found both the pizza boxes empty. Well that's what happens when your house is full of hungry and drunk men...

I hated having them here,Nqaba knows that but he brought them here anyway. I went back to my room to get my wallet and found all the twins awake and having some sort of a serious conversation phof bathe dwadlalala on my bed.

Uve:"mamam buyile nini wena"?

I ignored him and went straight to my bag,took out my wallet and swapped the slippers I had on for sneakers.

Uve:"mama"

Me:"nxibani izihlangu sambeni"

Uba:"siyaphi"?

Me:"ush'yeke ke"

Beast:"mamakhe"

He slid from the bed and sat on the ground putting on his sandals,his brother did the same. I tied up my hair into a messy pony

Beast:"baby"?

Me:"are we done"?

Uve:"anxibise esi mama"

Ghost knelt down and wore him the shoe,his brother got up from the bed and walked towards me I just gave him one stare and he stopped.

Uve:"thank you daddy"

Uba:"we are done"

Me:"then let's go"

I opened the door for them as we left,their father followed us and stopped me at the top of the stairs

Me:"andibaweli kuxabana nawe torho,please just let me go"

Beast:"I was worried about you,why weren't you answering our calls"?

Me:"because Nqaba, I didn't wanna talk to you"

Beast:"baby cummon"

Me:"umke ndisandophuma esibhedlele telling me you'll be back in a few minutes "

Beast:"I knew you wouldn't allow me to go if I told you the truth"

Me:"so you resort to lying straight to my face"?

Beast:"I'm sorry"

Me:"hm,sure"

I left him standing pha and called Fatima sahamba naye. We went to Nandos, ordered and ate our dinner there. When we were done I went to buy myself the real deal small pizza at Debonairs just to kick away the craving then we drove home safika kuthe saaaa phandle kugcwele nezinye iimoto. These grown ass men were having a pool party with music on blast...

😏😏

Me:"Sisi please take the kids to their room for me "

Fats:"okay sisi"

They walked inside the house...I went to look for Bullet. Talking to Ranger wasn't gonna work for me right now,he was wasted. I found Bullet with two ladies on his lap 🍷🍷🍷

Me:"do you have a moment"?

Bullet:"sure...I'll be right back ladies,ninga hambu"

I turned and walked a couple of steps away from them until he caught up so I stopped.

Bullet:"What's up Mrs"?

Me:"I need all of these people out of my yard within the next fifteen minutes, can you help me with that"?

He looked deep into my eyes without blinking...I wasn't angry,I was cool AF!

Bullet:"I'll have to talk to ta Beast about that"

Me:"then you have ten minutes"

I turned and walked away back into the house,the kitchen looked upside down, the lounge was a mess... 😞😏😏😏 . I stopped myself from taking the broom...

I walked back outside,the party was still going on as if andithethanga. I took out my phone and called Nqaba

Beast:"khawume Bullet,baby"?

Me:"these people better be out of this yard in the next eight minutes or you'll be sorry"

Beast:"I'm coming,ima baby ndyeza"

I hung up.

Uyaphi?

I looked for a refuse bag,dust pan and a broom ndazibeka on the entrance of the lounge and waited for him to walk in. And he did,carrying a glass of whiskey on the rocks 🍸 so typical of him.

Beast:"sthandwa sa-"

Me:"don't"

Beast:"please let me talk finish"

😞

I bit my tongue ndizomphendula ndathula.

Beast:"the guys are just having a lil celebration, ndcela ubayeke. It's been a long time since I've seen them this happy,and besides...we just introduced Ghost's team to mine. They need this moment"

Me:"so you couldn't afford another place for this celebration"?

Beast:"babe"

Me:"look at my kitchen look at my lounge... Heck,look outside. Kugcwele amantombi elibhayi kwam"

He sighed...

I knew in his mind he's probably saying I'm being impossible.

Beast:"when they're done celebrating bazo cleaner"

Me:"mxm"

I turned to go,he grabbed my wrist

Beast:"just rela-"

Then we heard gunshot and cars 🚗🚗🚗🚗 in an instant he pulled me down to the floor hugging me tight,as if tryna protect me until the shots died away. Outside was just chaotic

He looked at me..

Me:"So I must relax huh"?

Beast:"not now ke babe"

Me:"but that's what you were saying"

Beast:"please stay in your room with Fats and the kids"

Me:"mnk mnk"

I walked up to the kids room ndafika belele.

Fats:"kwenzeka ntoni sis phandle"?

Me:"ey andikho sure nam,take a blankie and stay in here. Utatalapha will probably check out

kwenzekani"

Fats:"okay sisi"

I went back downstairs,now they were all in here. Bullet looked at me then his eyes ran away as soon as he realised I saw him looking at me.

Ghost:"you should be upstairs"

Beast:"baby I asked you nicely to stay in your room"

Me:"you guys literally have about four minutes to get these people out of here. Or, we're all in deep shit"

Ghost:"is there something you ought to tell us"?

Me:"only that you're running out of time"

I left them and went to my room.

[#Sive](#)

I thought moving to another country would make me forget,but I couldn't...it was hard. Yes Luke truly did his best to make sure I'm happy,but we both realised that I'll never be totally happy with my child still out there in search for umamakhe.

Luke:"we can move back to SA and start a search campaign together,I'm sure we'll find a lead"

Me:"what about work"?

Luke:"I've been here for more than two years,I'm sure they can transfer me back home. If not,I'll quit then we'll start afresh when we reach South Africa "

448

I went upstairs and packed his clothes for him,uyagula mos u Nqaba makahambe ke ayogulela kumamakhe. The risk he just put us in....

He walked in...

Beast:"baby I'm so-"

We both looked at his traveling bag that was fully packed waiting for him,he cleared his throat and looked at me confused with both his hands on his waist.

Beast:"uhm...what's this"?

Me:"your traveling bag "

Beast:"am I going somewhere "?

Me:" yeah,you're going back to East London nalomntakokwenu"

He laughed...

I watched him,with my arms folded until he stopped...realising that I'm actually not joking.

Beast:"haibo baby I'm sorry okay,I didn't -"

Me:"know there'll be a shootout"?

Beast:"mamakhe"

Me:"you are taking your brother to East London, right now. Aaand,its not up for discussion "

Beast:"It was just a shootout,cummon Luthando"

Me:"just a shootout that could have claimed our lives,or have you forgotten kuhlala abantwana bakho kulendlu and your pregnant wife"?

Beast:"ndcela uxolo ke makhwalo. I know ubutshilo ba masihambe apha"

Me:"mh,that don't count right now"

Beast:"I'm sorry you went through all the trouble of packing but I'm not leaving you again"

Me:"okay...then I'm leaving you,and I'm taking my kids with me"

His hand wiped his mouth,the other stayed on his waist.

Beast:"where are you going? Uzofika uthini e Monti na baby"?

Me:"you seriously think I'll leave my home ndiyohlala kokwenu"?

Beast:"then uzoyaphi? Why are we even entertaining okukuhamba na baby"?

Me:"if I leave,I'm not going to East London and I'm not going to Lwandiso. Oh,and you will not waste your resources trying to find me"

He studied me in silence... I walked out and went to check on my kids ndafika belele no aunt Fatima was fast asleep,I closed the door and went downstairs to check on the people who were supposed to be cleaning my house.

Me:"Ranger"

He was sober like a judge 😊😊😊 do guns do that to people? This guy was wasted not so long ago.

Range:"Sho Mrs"

Me:"ndcela Ku clean'we indlu yam gents. Please bethuna"

Range:"ukhona nje u aunty"

Me:"do you pay her to clean up after you"?

Range:"sure madam basaqale e lounge aba bantwana"

Me:"And I need everyone out of my house as in yesterday "

He nod and went to the guys carrying booze outside. Ntando came to me...

Ghost:"I'm looking for your husband,where is he"?

Me:"Upstairs, I hope you haven't unpacked"

He was about to walk away then stopped...

Ghost:"may I ask why"?

Me:"because 😊 you're going to East London "

He laughed 😂

Ghost:"you're not joking"?

Me:"why would I"?

Ghost:"but why? We just got here"

Me:"do you realise that we could have been shot just now"?

Ghost:"bu-"

Me:"after your brother left me right after I was discharged from the hospital,you guys rock up and throw a damn gangsta party kwam? Huh,you better start packing mtchana "

He shook his head and walked up the stairs,I went outside ndafika oo Bullet bephole nge medulla sitting on crates and having a loud conversation about what just happened. Yaz that moment I realised how dumb and stupid these guys actually are 🤔🤔🤔🤔🤔 babaseleka bobubomi babuphilayo as if its something to be proud of.

Me:"Bullet khazapha"

He got up,kwathi cwaka...

Bullet:"sisteri"

Me:"bendtheni kuwe"?

Bullet:"ndiringile ne Grootman yath-"

Me:"I will only repeat myself once: get these people out of my house"

Bullet:"u ta B-"

Me:"now"

I left him and bumped onto the rest of them coming out of the house with Ranger behind them. The kitchen was spotless,I took the ice cream tub and went with it to the lounge. I took my tab and started watching Boondocks on YouTube😊👤👤

Beast:"babe can we talk"?

Me:"bout wha-"?

He sat down lifting my legs onto his laps...uqhelile ke yaz ukundiqhatha nge foot rub,but it wasn't about to work right now.

Beast:"I get that you're upset and I totally understand it has nothing to do with today,I'm sorry I left you in East London like that. I had to go to that mission or else our lives would have been in greater danger,but I know I was wrong ngohamba immediately. Ndcela undixolele ke mntu wam"

Me:"sure mntu wam,oh I forgot to tell you that I've texted Mo he'll be here in an hour"

Beast:"but babe"

👤

Me:"YOUR mother almost had a heart attack, but all you care about is a stupid mission"?

Beast:"baby mani ndinamele kalok"

Me:"I know you don't care about me,you just like the sense of stability I bring into your life...but your mom? Hay yibaneentloni bhuti"

He looked at me...

Well,I didn't mean to say that,but it came out anyway.

👤👤👤

Beast:"please don't say such things,I care a lot about you. I love you"

Me:"yeah right... Kiro"?

I saw Kiro passing by...he turned back and walked in.

Me:"please check if Ku clean na e backyard "

Kiro:"Ku clean madam,I just threw away the last bag bendizovasa izandla na ngoku"

Me:"thank you charlie"

He nod and walked away

Beast:"Luthando Sibongile Gwala "

Me:"Nqabayomzi Luthando Gwala"

Beast:"ndilucelile nje uxolo kuwe"

Me:"uright kalok now go to your mom,she needs you more than I do"

Beast:"you don't need me"?

Me:"hell no,you bring stress into my life. Ingathi uzoba worse now that you have a duplicate"

Beast:"awukho serious mos sthandwa sam"?

Me:"Fatima is here to help me when I need help,take your brother and get out of my face please"

Wathula umntana Ka zkhali...

Ghost:"Mo called,said something about being here and waiting for us"

Me:"that's your lift to East London "

Beast:"babe"

I dialed their mother...

Ma:"makoti"

Me:"molo ma,unjani"?

I heard them sigh 😊😞

Ma:"ndiyacenga wethu sisi,ninjani nina"?

Me:"we are actually great,I wanted to personally tell you that your sons are on their way over there right now"

Ma:"when did they come back"?

Me:"you don't wanna know"

She chuckled,we bid farewell ndabeka iphone yam and ate my ice cream.

Ghost:"so you were not joking"?

Me:"I don't joke with serious things like this"

Ghost:"Beast"?

Beast:"khabe ufaka iimpahla in the car mntakwethu ndiyeza"

Ghost:"tyhini le ndoda"

Me:"you should listen to him"

Ghost:"mnk mnk"

He snorted and stormed out, I removed my legs from his brother so that azophakama naye ahambe.

Beast:"I guess uqumbe to the point of no return,and I understand. I am at fault,just hope by the time we come back you'll have forgiven me"

Me:"you better leave before Uve wakes up"

Beast:"can I kiss you"?

Me:"nah,you'll kiss me through the phone xa ufikile eMonti"

He knelt down and kissed my belly...

Beast:"ungamhluphi umama evha?... In fact,no baby. Mhluphe ungamlalisi,umvuse ebusuku akhumbule udaddy"

😊😊😊😊 I couldn't help but laugh.

Beast:"Trouble her wena mntanam, whichsoever way you know how so that she calls daddy to come home. I love you okay"

He kissed my stomach again and got up holding my hand,i just smiled.

Me:"uzoba late"

Beast:"I want to leave a message for my sons"

Me:"drama onayo would save Generations kule tragedy bakuyo"

He kissed me on the lips twice then took his phones

Beast:"kiss them for me"

Me:"you'll call them once you reach home,unless you see this as another chance to go on another

stupid bloody mission"

Beast:"I wont,cross my heart- hope to die"

I walked him out,watched them leave and returned back to my icecream 😊 I knew I did the right thing,for everyone. But on the other hand,i had really missed him, 😊 and my kids missed their dad... But no,he had to go to his mom. There's still a lot of unanswered questions that she might have,that we all have. They should all sit down and get to the bottom of this, for all our sakes.

#449

"Afunu tatam ma"

That's the first sentence that came out of Uvelile when he woke up ☹

Me:"He's gone...iza izotyia"

Uve:"amfonele"

Me:"he said he'll call you when he gets home"

Uba:"uphi home"

Me:"East London "

Uba:"haaayini,utata uyile Ku makhulu "?

Uve:"ushiyile thina utatakho"?

Haike I wasn't gonna answer that,I made them umvubo and fed them. They still couldn't believe he would just go to EL leaving them behind...as if uqhelile uhamba nabo every time he decides to go ☹☹☹ .

Uba:"mamam"

Me:"baby"

Uba:"uphi Soso"?

Me:"he went home to his family"

Uve:"asiye kuye nathi"

Me:"I'll call him nimxelele ngokwenu"

Uba:"siye kuye"?

Me:"I'm not sure about that ke baby"

Uve:"I miss Sish'le "

Me:"naye you'll call him when you're done eating"

Uba:"ne uncle Kay "?

Me:" yep"

They ate talking about all their uncles,yhu ha.a they needed to go to school nyhani next year. But even that meant they had to change their surnames,that's if their father doesn't already have their correct certificates.

☹☹☹

Kanti wasenza u Nqaba nalo Ntando wakubo. Strubob.

My phone rang...

Me:"hey Liz,this is a surprise "

Liz:"I know hey,how are you "?

Me:" baaie lekker,en jy"?

Liz:"same here...I need to get something off my chest"

Me:"oh-kay"

Liz:"but pls don't judge me"

Me:"oh-kay"

She exhaled...

Liz:"I uhm... I slept with your brother"

Me:"Marcus"?

Liz:"yeah"

Hay ndamhleka🤔🤔🤔

Me:"wait...you,Elizabeth, slept with my brother Marcus Smith"?

Liz:"don't do that. Its bad enough already"

Me:" heee,how did that happen? Aren't you with Vincent na"?

Liz:"I am...eish Trina. I wish I could say it was a moment of weakness but now I feel a bit guilty"

Me:"a bit? Where did this happen "?

Liz:" he came to my flat here in Jo'burg...one thing led at another and...yeah"

Me:"well you should tell Vince before he finds out"

Liz:"he won't take it well Trina...and besides,I saw him with his ex too"

Me:"Who,Libo"?

Liz:"yeah,they were having a conversation at the ShisaNyama "

Me:"when was that"?

Liz:"when she came to a meeting on your behalf"

Me:"and how do you know that"?

Liz:"that's what she told Vince"

Me:"mmh"

Liz:"You see that mmh you just made,is exactly what I said when he told me"

Me:"well.. However way we wanna twist this to ease your guilt,truth remains. You cheated on Vince.

That's the bottom line"

Liz:"but it shouldn't count as cheating...its Marc we're talking about,Junior's father"

Me:"the same Marc who treated you like trash,remember "?

Liz:" he was hurt,I don't really blame him for anything"

Me:"I don't think you're hearing yourself"

Liz:"Trina do you know what I put him through? And he forgave me every time"

Me:"so you feel indebted to him,despite what he put you through prior to the breakup"?

Liz:"no man,that's not what I mean"

Me:"hm"

She sighed

🤔🤔♀

Liz:"Trina,shouldn't there be an exception for baby daddy's in these kinda things "?

Me:" hahaha haibo Liz,what are saying to me"?

Liz:"just that What Vince doesn't know won't hurt him,you know"

Me:"so there's a chance this could happen again"

Liz:" I don't know... I doubt... But Tee...it was sooooo damn good you have no idea"

🤔🤔

Me:"have you asked yourself why now"?

Liz:"uhm..no"

Me:"has he called you "?

Liz:" no"

Me:"texted"?

Liz:"no... Okay,I see where you're going with this"

Me:"just don't spoil what you have with Vince for Marcus who has Linda waiting for him in Cape Town "

Then she went all silent.

Me:"You didn't consider that part"

Liz:"I didn't think of Linda"

Me:"Well she exists,in Marcus's world. Honey you just his booty call"

Liz:"yeah...I know"

Well...

I couldn't judge her,I have my own problems to handle. We hung up after a couple of extra minutes

Uba:"mama afonele utata"

Me: "No,I'll call Kuhle no Sihle"

Uba:"qala utata"

Urgh...

I dialed their father...he answered immediately

Beast:"baby"

Me:"you were supposed to call when you got home"

Beast:"oh ndiye nda busy,I was gonna call you tonight"

Me:"khabambele u Ubabalo "

Beast:"sure"

I gave them to share the phone. Then I tidied up and took my other phone to call uncle Soso...

Lindo:"Soso's phone hello"

Me:"Lindo hi,unjani"?

Lindo:"I'm good unjani wena"?

Me:"I'm good,uphi u Lwandiso "?

Lindo:" andimazi...he left his phone izolo"

Me:"oh...akatshongo uyaphi"?

Lindo:"no,we kinda had an argument so he left right after that"

Me:"Oh..okay,obuya kwakhe pls tell him to call me back"

Lindo:"kay"

I hung up...

I don't if its paranoia or what,but she seemed to have a weird vibe towards me ☹️

I looked over to the boys,they were still on the phone so I dialed Landile...

Laa:"as if this day couldn't get any better"

Me:"I'm glad I'm a nice and welcome surprise"

He laughed, I chimed in

Me:"hêwethu I'm looking for your brother"

Laa:"he's right here"

Me:"khamnike iphone"

Soso:"hey"

Me:"hey...what's going on? I called your phone iphumela Ku Lindo"

Soso:"mxm,I don't wanna talk about it "

Me:"oh...kay"

Soso:"whats up"?

Me:"ubufunwa ngo Uba but they're still busy on the phone with their dad"

Soso:"bobabini"?

Me:"Uba nanku Soso"

He looked up,dropped the phone Ku Uve and came running

Me:"I'm giving him the phone"

Soso:"sure"

I handed the phone and the first thing my son said was " abuya nini wena ekhaya Soso" 😊

I was bothered honestly yilento yo Soso but I decided to mind my own business. I literally have enough on my plate 🙋🏾.

Uve:"mama ina"

Me:"ugqibile"?

Uve:"tatam afuna wena"

🙋🏾

Me:"thank you baby... Tatakhe"?

Beast:"uthi u Uve ufunukuza apha"

Me:"that ain't happening anytime soon"

Beast:"cummon,they are just kids. And they miss their dad"

Me:"you think I don't know that "

Beast:"then why are being difficult"?

Me:"the day you learn to be responsible I'll let you take them bahlale nawe ndingekho and that day is not as near as you'd think"

Beast:"kodwa baby you're just enjoying bossing me around right now kuba uyazi ndim orongo I can't fight you"

Me:"your mentality..."

Beast:"mamakhe"?

Me:"unjani umama"?

Beast:"so you're changing the subject,just like that"?

Ndathula mna...

Beast:"she's getting better,benza umcimbi next week to welcome Ntando back or rather mna officially "

Me:"which is which kengoku"?

Beast:"uthi utamnci kwamkelwa mna officially and u Ntando wamkelwa back since he's been gone all these years. And they wanna thank him for sacrificing ubomi bakhe here for me ukuze ndazi this side of the family"

Me:"so he's some sort of a hero now"

Beast:"if you look at it that way"

Me:"mmh"

Beast:"so nizoza"?

Me:"I'm not sure,I have a lot of work to. And I can't be physically working excessively "

Beast:"umama uyayaz ukhulelwe awuzusebenza too much. Pls come"

Me:"I'll see bra"

Beast:"noba ufike Friday night uhambe Saturday evening "

Me:"okay"

Beast:"akakakuhluphi u little one"?

Me:"akazondihlupha tu,nicinga ntoni ngo Chuma? She deserves to know the truth"

Beast:"umama suggested simbize ba mxelele ngokwabo,uza Tuesday"

Me:"mmh that's good"

Beast:"we're capable Luthando, asikho as hopeless as you make us to be"

Me:"gqiba kwenu ke nizame kwenziwe ii DNA kubo bonke abantwana "

Beast:"that's unnecessary "

Me:"really"?

Beast:"kay fine Luthando, yho"

Me:"love you more sweetie "

Beast:"you call this love"?

Me:"my love is waaaaay better than yours,but I love you anyway"

Beast:"I don't know about that,but I know for sure Ghost will disagree"

Me:"I'm sure he thinks ndikutsala ngempumlo"

Beast:"you think"?

Me:"baby utshatile,you have a family. Obviously at some point ii priorities zenu will differ and I must say,if ufika kwakhe apha kuzokukhupha endleleni then he'll have to find a place to stay. Kude kuwe because I won't have two adults behaving like kids under my roof"

He exhaled...

Beast:"we'll talk about this when I return home"

Me:"Kay"

Beast:"Kuhle uzobalapho Wednesday azothatha some documents he needs for business he knows where to find them"

Me:"Kay"

Beast:"sharp"

Me:"sure"

We hung up...

He called me back again

Me:"hm"?

Beast:"I love you "

Me:"oh...love you too"

Beast:"sharp"

I hung up...

But really,they had to look for a place for Ntando. Noba kuphaya e Kapa since he seems to love missions so much.

#450

[#Beast](#)

I knew I'm gonna get another lecture on our way to East London but,better a lecture from Ghost than this punishment from Luthando. Stru. On the way to the airport oko ethe cwaka....

We boarded the jet,I poured myself whiskey and kept to my corner.

Ghost:"why do you let her dictate to you like this? Like you're some puppy kodwa you're the man of the house"?

Me:"Who"?

Ghost:"hay don't play dumb here"

Me:"what are you on about"?

Ghost:"your wife dammit"

Me:"oh,she's just upset relax,after a while She'll be okay"

Ghost:"dude,she's practically sending you across town just because you left her and went to fight for them,their safety? Really"?

Me:"she never really asked for this life Ghost"

Ghost:"but I'm sure you didn't force her to stay in it"

Me:"its cool dude,masiyeke uhleli ungazi nix"

Ghost;"you and I both know you can have any woman you want,anywhere,anytime. Why do you put up with that? Ude umcenge kodwa uyakulawula phof ndibone kwalento uthi uyindoda ubene morning sickness kodwa she's the pregnant one...to you does that make sense ke? Hay khabe honest"

Me:"let's talk again once you find the one and you're happily married and you have more than Owe to take care of,okay"?

Ghost:"mxm,even when I'm married no wife of mine will tell me what to do. If akakudlisanga lo uzazi yedwa,akhonto indicaphukisa ngaphezu kokubona ba uvele ube muncu when it comes to her"

Me:"into engazukwenzeka ke kuba ndimamele wena insulting my wife "

Ghost:"why are you even married? You're not the marriage material anyway. Why udlala ngexesha lakho ne lakhe infact, when you fully know this kinda life is not cut out for you"

Me:"I'm married because I want to,because I saw a good woman whom I know is exactly what I need and I plan on making her happy no matter the cost so bugger off my business"

Ghost:"does she love you"?

Me:"ah puh-leez. Really"?

Ghost:"khawuvuke Nqabayomzi and take a good look at reality...is she really that much into you or she just enjoys the provision this life brings? Huh? The big house,the big black cars,the weaves,the money,the status...ukuthanda nyhani or she's drawn to tolerate you because of these things "?

☹☹☹

Good Messiah!

Ghost:"just this once mntakwethu,tell yourself the truth. Naye futhi uzukhe umbuze ba yintoni le ingaka ayincekelele kuwe. Andithi ukuvume ekwazi uligintsa,if she knew she wouldn't be able to handle the risks and consequences associated with your life she should have turned you down kwangoko but she didn't, have you ever asked yourself why? Huh,why?... Why is she tryna treat you like a child ngoku? Why is she tryna change you now"?

Me:"I'm not going to entertain you,if you disapprove of my wife or how my household matters are handled then please keep it to yourself. Please"

Ghost:"wayitya yonke wayikrwekrweda nentshwela I'm telling you "

Me:"look on the bright side,you get to bond with the family. People you last saw ten years ago "

Ghost:"I'm not a family man,I live to make business decisions in a daily basis. Not nurse peoples feelings and tip toe around their space trying not to offend them"

Me:"Congo did that to you,it's not who you are"

Ghost:"you're dumber than you actually sound you know"

Me:"why are you so bitter"?

Ghost:"I'm mad at you for not seeing what I see,when did you become this soft?"

Me:"you won't get it. Let's just drop this conversation "
Ghost:"I should stop calling you Beast,you're a fucken rat man"
Me:"hahaha awumuncu"
Ghost:"uyanyuba,imnandi. Nxi"

He mumbled until we got to East London 😊😊...
When we got home the entire family was there,some of them were seeing Ghost for the first time...well they were shocked,or surprised? I'm not sure. But the kids were happy....

Ma:"Nqaba iyapha kwa nyokolume uyothatha icase yam ye branti"
Ghost:"yhu! Icase yonke"?
Noxy:"I hope one of you knows how to slaughter a sheep"
Me:"erh... Is there something we're missing makazi"?
Noxy:"we decided that sizonenzela umcimbi,kuzoqala ksasa nje intshayelelo iqhube iveki yonke but inkomo yona izoxhelwa next weekend"
Ghost:"oh..."

I would have wanted to kinda enquire or ask dad about this ceremony thing since he's an "ancestral" man as he puts it but that's another story,the guy is impossible and he could blow this whole thing out of proportion. Not forgetting that he'll go crazy over the realisation that we met,got to know each other and didn't even tell him. Yho le chap 🙄.

Ghost:"can I go with you "?
Me:" no,I'm sure there's something for you to do here"
Ma:"ininzi izangapha"
Ghost:"I wanna ask you something "
Me:"save it for later"

I left him there and went over to my uncle's house, Ntando is well opinionated. He should have just been a politician,even better he deserves to be a chairman in a legit business or company. He's got too much potential and of course ,theory! I had a lot going on... I still had to look into this paternity issue, I still had to come up with a way of telling the kids who belongs to who...and then there's Chuma who's as crazy as they come 🤪🤪🤪. I raised Owentando like my own son,now that utatake is back I had to give them that opportunity to bond like I've bonded with him. They had to start their relationship afresh,maybe get Chuma in the picture if possible. Atshate u Ghost azotsho ohlukane nam.

The way we got busy ofika kwethu I totally forgot I had promised to call my sons,but u ma wabo called so I had a chat with the young kings and her for a while before I returned to the never ending work yomcimbi. Tuesday morning I woke up missing my wife...😊 eversince that day we arrived I was the once calling them,I thought little one would literally bother mommy until she couldn't handle it andifounele but no...
I had to call them.

The stupid morning sickness was worse than before 🙄 I got sick livumba lenkukhu,pork and beef.I could only eat mutton or sausage iveki yonke while everybody else is eating all kinds of meat 😊 .

Luu:"mh"?
Me:"khavuke"
Luu:"hm"
Me:"Luthando"

She hissed...

Luu:"vukile bra yho mfondini, yintoni ekseni"?

Me:"I miss you"

Luu:" tyhini Thixo,did you see the time"?

Me:"twenty minutes past five"

Luu:"so you couldn't wait till I'm actually awake to tell me that"?

Ndathula...

Luthando needs some counseling kodwa yaz uyaafana nje no Ntando she's got a lot of anger and bitterness inside stru. Ungayixela undiphoxela ntoni so early in the morning?

☹

Luu:"I'm sorry... *sigh* I'm sorry babe,you know I'm not a morning person...to wake me up..."

Me:"sure I'll call you ag-"

Luu:"tatakhe please. Ndcela uxolo,I know you mean well torho"

Me:"lala babe I'll call you again pha emini"

Luu:"no I don't want to sleep,sendivukile ngoku masincokole"

Me:"I don-"

Luu:"please"

I exhaled...

Tyhini wandiphoxa umntu ndanesigqukru kuvukwa ☹ I swear I too was on some hormonal rollercoaster, my emotions were all over the places. Especially in the morning.

Luu:"are you ready to face Chuma"?

Me:"I don't think I wanna discuss Chuma right now"

Luu:"oh "

Me:" how's the little one "?

Luu:" he's still treating me good,he's behaving"

Me:"can't wait for Friday"

Luu:"about that..."

Me:"don't tell me awuzi Luthando "

Luu:"no no no ndiyeza,I was just thinking what if ndibashiye Ku aunty abantwana since I'll arrive Friday ndimke Following day"?

Me:"oh..."

Luu:"it will save me a great deal that way,or if u Kuhle uzophuma apha aze apho then he can leave with them Thursday mna ndibuye nabo xandibuya"

Me:"I'm not sure if hrl be attending the ceremony but I'll ask him,I want them to be parr of this too"

Luu:"ooh okay ke"

I listened to her breathing...

Luu:"you still there"?

Me:"yazi despite everything we've been through, I'm still madly inlove with you "

Now she kept quiet...

Me:"ndiyak'thanda nyhani Luthando, at times I don't even know how I should show you or express myself uzo ndi understand'a kakuhle"

Luu: "are you okay"?

Me:" I'm fine"

Luu:"well I do know you love me"

Me:"you just don't realise how much "

Again...she went silent.

I knew nyhani that moment that really doesn't realise just how much I love her,and that's sad. She's the first person I think if when I wake up,the last when I go to bes. The first when I go to war,and the motivation to come out alive... How does one explain that if it isn't love?

#451

I went to check out things at work before packing for East London...

I took a moment to find out what he needs me to bring for him so ndamfounela

Ghost:"u busy u Nqaba"

Me:"oh"

Ghost:"sure"

He hung up...

I called u mama.

Sino:"mama u makhulu uphandle pls hold"

Me:"hey,unjani baby"?

Sino:"I'm good thank you,unjani wena? Dad said you're coming today,what are you bringing us"?

Me:"hahaha baby one question at a time kaloku"

Sino:"okay,if uyeza uzasiphathela ntoni"?

Me:"ndiyenza but I thought we'll go shopping together noba Ku next week before ndihambe"

Sino:"but dad said you'll return to PE on Saturday evening "

Me:"I know,I still have to talk to him about it though"

Sino:"ooh okay,but pls buy us sausage rolls for hotdogs umakazi uzilibele"

Me:"okay ke love,uphi utatakho"?

Sino:"uyavasa...let me go check"

Me:"pls mntanam "

She hung up...

I waited anxiously, I didn't understand the attitude I was receiving from Ghost but I took it as ba he's busy and under pressure yilento yomcimbi...

My phone rang 😊

Me:"Tatakhe"

Beast:"hey,u Mo usandohamba uza kwelocala"

Me:"i know...I wanted to know if akhonto uyidingayo ndikuphathele yona or anything eshotayo endlini ndize nayo"

Beast:"erhm... You should call umakhulu or makazi I don't know bashota ngantoni"

Me:"oh"

Beast:"but you could bring me a hoodie and two pairs of socks"

Me:"okay"

Beast:"no Ghost bingathi akana toiletries and we don't have a chance to go to town"

Me:"uthambisa ntoni"?

Beast:"Just buy him anything similar to mine,he'll buy his own cologne xa ene chance"

Me:"sure"

Then we went silent...

I cleared my throat,I felt really bad about our last call and I really wanted to apologize and make up for it.

Me:"babe I'm sorry for the last time "

Beast:"water under the bridge"

Me:"you're sure"?

Beast:"I'm just glad I'll see you tonight"

Me:"we miss you,ingaske sibuye nawe"

Beast:"hahaha did I hear you correctly "?

Me:" don't do that"

Beast:"besigxothwe nguwe nje,ukhalelani ngoku"?

Me:"I was just saying"

Beast:"worry yam asikazobuya"

Me:"did you just say 'worry yam' tatakhe "?

Waphela yintsini,I joined in. He's actually using my own words and phrases against me and he caught me off guard 🤔👩 .

Beast:"you know I love you"

Me:"eshe... How busy are you next week "?

Beast:" I don't know, why are you asking"?

Me:"I was thinking of taking the kids shopping Monday before I come back"

Beast:"so you won't be returning home Saturday"?

Me:"ha.ana ndiyacinga i Christmas isondele so we have to buy iimpahla zabantwana kwangoku I might not have a chance going forward"

Beast:"on that note,there's something you should know..."

Me:"oh-kay"

Beast:"u Chuma is still here"

Me:"ndizofika eselapho na late"?

Beast:"yes,ingathi uzobakhona nakulomcimbi"

Me:"oh"

Beast:"you're okay with that mos"?

Ndakhe ndathula...

Beast:"I mean,how do you feel about it"?

Me:"no I'll be fine,don't stress"

Beast:"I just don't want drama mamakhe,we have enough already"

Me:"apparently I bring drama, thank you very much "

Beast:"ndiyayazi indawo enawe no Chuma baby pls"

Me:"kay "

Beast:"asilwanga mos"?

Me:"nope"

Beast:"good,andizokwazi ukukhaw'lela ke but I'll send a driver"

Me:"cool"

Beast:"awuqumbanga baby"?

Me:"I'm fine,see you just now"

Beast:"sharp"

We hung up

I packed le hoodie and socks, and a few other things I thought he might need then I called the driver to take us to the airport.

When we got there...the jet wasn't there yet so I took the kids for a lil snack before sihambeni.

Uba:"siyaphi thina mama"?

Me:"Siya kutatakho"

Uve:"tatam no Sino"?

Me:"ewe mntanam, itya uyeza u uncle Mo"

They ate while I called Lwandiso again, well for one I missed him and two I needed him for something.

Lindo:"Tee"

Me:"hey, u Soso akakabuyi"?

Lindo:"ha.a ingathi base Monti "

Me:"oh okay, maybe I'll see him. Sharp"

Lindo:"You're in East London "?

Me:" I'm on my way over there right now "

Lindo:"oh... "

Me:"sharp"

Lindo:"sharp"

I hung up...decided not to call Landile again, akhonto ingxamileyo.

Mo texted so we left and boarded the PJ. He had a copilot with him and they took the kids, I don't know why but Uba was excited he didn't even wait for my approval. I got myself juice and prepared my spirit for whatever awaits me in East London especially since I sensed some weird vibes from his brother earlier and with Chuma around 😏 i was guaranteed to get the worst of all weekends. Just then my phone beeped...

"I kinda get that you and Lwandiso are friends and maybe cousins but what I don't get is how this relationship of yours works so well for you while the rest of us have to suffer. Lwandiso returns from Portugal and you're the first person he visits? What about his family? His other friends? His girlfriend? I only find out a week later that he's back in SA and I'm supposed to be fine with it? Hay sana I can't. To make things worse you keep on calling, if I didn't know better I'd say singo K but... I'm not trying to brew up a fight, I'm just saying this because I'm wondering how you'd feel if umntu wakho would do exactly as Lwandiso does kuwe."

Yho ndavela ndamatha. I knew irongo lento yenziwa ngu Lwandiso but I didn't take him up on it though I wanted to at the time, but Lwandiso is an adult nje 👩🏻 and my concern at the time was his family, now I'm blamed for his doings or not so doings in his relationship, I know asoze ndiyithande isenziwa ngu myeni wam. I texted back...

"I'm sorry"

I had no other words, ndivele ndamatha on the real. My kids only came to me when we landed in EL and the driver was already waiting, I asked him to take me to town first ndiqale ngezizinto bendizozithenga then we drove home. When I had called Nqaba and he told me Chuma was still there I decided ba ndiphume kwasendlini ndinxibe njengamfazi...no jeans 😊 u malume uzobe esenza i example ngam phakathi kwabantu.

Uba:"Nanku tatam"

I looked outside the window,he was pushing a wheelbarrow with firewood.

Uve:"mama amise imoto yakho"

Me:"ayo moto yam le"

The guy hooted and stopped,lowering the window. Yes umva was his but having such an identical twin one could easily mistake the two,so I wasnt really sure if nguye na coz ebephambi kwethu enxibe i overall e blue ngezantsi amaquza ...and no shirt.

Uve:"tatam"

I heard the wheelbarrow stop yho baxhuma and went to the window

Beast:"Young Kings,uphi umama"?

Uve tried pulling me up so that ndivele nam 😊 I wasn't even in that situation kemna

Uba:"nanku yacofa phone yakhe"

Their father peeped,kissing them as his head passed theirs and saw me. He smiled,I blushed...

Beast:"mh,ntoni wazenza serious"?

Yho 🤔 he said that with that deep groan-like voice from deep within his throat,ndaziva ndinyibilika ngaphakathi in an instant 😊😊😊 but my fear was,what if it ain't him 😊 .

Beast:"awusa blush'i,khasondele"

Me:"khayeke man"

Beast:"bhekela ndoda"

Uve shifted and stood between my legs,yangena yonke intloko Ka tatakhe giving me a chance to make sure nguye na and the only thing I could check was the tattoo on his chest through the lightly tinted window coz banamanxeba bobabini ezimbanjeni. I just chuckled when I noticed a glimpse of the tattoo ndabe ndihleka ba wenzani?

He kissed me on the lips and moved his face back a bit just so he could talk..

Beast:"awsemhle"

Me:"thank you"

Beast:"Mzi umenzi umnkam? Kutheni enyabile nje"

Mzi and I just laughed,haibo kuthini unyaba? He kissed me again ndsalibele kuhleka

Beast:"see you inside"

Me:"sure"

Beast:"boys"

Uve:"uyaphi tatam"?

Beast:"ndiyeza aphemvakwenu"

The Mzi guy rolled up the windows as we drove sayongena eyardini,yep bekukho abantu. I guess not as full and crowded as it would eventually get on Saturday. Owentando saw us first and came running to the car,he opened the door and laughed as he saw Uba and Uve wabakhupha only seeing me emva kwabo

Owe:"ma molweni"

Me:"big boy,unjani"?

Owe:"excited,dad says you're taking us shopping next week"

I laughed at his enthusiasm as he helped us offload some of the things,Mzi said I should leave everything uzandingenisela so I took my handbag and one shopping bag ndangena endlini.

"Aah wafika umakoti wase maqocweni"

I contemplated on turning ndimjonge lomntu utshoyo for a sec...

"Umntu kusetyenzwe iveki yonke emzini wakhe azofika selugqitywe yonkinto! Kumnandi kulemizi"

...then I decided it ain't worth it.

#452

Noxolo walked out eshoutisa to some girls who were sitting outside...

Me:"molweni makazi"

Noxy:"Heeee awsemhle makoti,khasondele"

We hugged,she looked around...kinda guessed she was looking for the kids

Me:"bamke no Owe"

Noxy:"Ooh ndicingba ubashiyile,umazala wakho usalungisa iroom yakho ndilandele... Heeey Asiphe,nisahlelapha"!!!??

😊😊 uyatsha nankumntu!

We walked inside,she made tea and cookies saya e lounge. I removed my sandals 😊 my feet wanted slippers.

Noxy:"unjani,heh awu yellow sana"

Me:"ndiyaphila makazi,ni njani nina"?

Noxy:"Siyaphila nathi,kunjani emsebenzini"?

☑ we never have such lousy conversation, so I was curious. What's going on? And she must have read my mind...

Noxy:"ubusy kangaka nani? Next week siya ezlalini to introduce the twins"

Me:"Kanti kwenziwani ngoku"?

Noxy:"hay this is just to introduce them to the family but oyena mcimbi ngulo uzakuba next week "

Me:"oh "

Noxy:"kuzofuneka ke nala wakho asole esenziwa imbeleko kuba kuzobe kuzenziwa bonke abantwana "

Me:"imbeleko"?

Noxy:"ewe kalok,kuthwa abakayenzelwa so iyobantle into yokuba sibadibanise bonke emva komcimbi wooyise"

Me:"can I think about it"?

Noxy:"Akhonto yo think about'a kulento Luthando, lisiko lalapha eli sanufuna usimoshela abantwana ngezi zilungu zenu"

Me:"I'm not saying no qha makazi ndcela unikwa a chance to sleep on it,and utatakhe akakathethi nam ngalento"

Noxy:"akakayazi naye ndizomxelela xandimbonile oko ebe busy"

Me:"oh"

Noxy:"nje ngoko ungumntu uhlala edolophini ke iyakunceda into yokuba uzame abantu bokuncedisa next week because abafazi base zlalini abamncedisi umntu ongazihambiyo izinto zabo"

Me:"oh"

Noxy:"don't stress yourself too much ngalo na,uyena unzima umsebenzi ngulo uzayo"

I didn't know what to say...I felt ambushed.

Noxy:"I'll write a list of the things that will be needed for next week,uzame ke pls ukuyiqwalasela. Welcome home mamthile"

Akwabisehla nalo tea...

I took my bag and walked up to "my" room,I could smell a woman's fragrance but I ignored it and went straight to the closet ndafika kukho ii bags ezimbini... Startled,I closed the closet doors and walked to the door ndavula kanye xa kungena u Chuma. Then it made sense...

Her:"Trina "

Me:"Chuma"

She walked in,I walked out.

Her:"ubukhangela bani maybe I can help you"?

Me:"uhm,no its fine sisi ndi right"

Her:"ooh"

I returned to the lounge le bendishiywe kuyo kakade,my mother in-law walked in with a big smile so I got up and we hugged.

Ma:"unjani mntanam "?

Me:" I'm okay ma,unjani wena"?

Ma:"ndiyaphila nam,come let me show you your room"

I didn't say a word,I just followed behind her. We got to the prepared room,I didn't really mind that it was at the far end of the house...but le yokunika u Chuma a room that was previously or rather usually mine xandilapha was indeed raising some unpleasantness on my conscious. But, since I was warned not to be dramatic I decided to shut my mouth and accept the courtesy I was receiving. I noticed that my bags were already in here...

My mother in-law sat down on the corner of the bed and waited for me to join her,I pretended as if I didn't see her so I started searching for my slippers in my bag then I took out my toiletry bag.

Ma:"izohlalapha khesincokole makoti"

Me:"uhm...yaz ma bendicinga ngoqale ndivase"

Ma:"I won't take long,come"

I dragged my feet to her and sat down.

Ma:"umyeni wakho told me about the pregnancy. Ndiyanivuyela mntanam "

Me:"enkosi mama"

Ma:"I hope you don't mind the change of rooms,its nothing permanent especially since you'll be leaving sooner than her"

Me:"uhm,its okay mama"

Ma:"benditshilo ba awuzoba nangxaki"

Me:"ubutshilo"?

Ma:"u Owentando ebendinganda ngoku ndinika u Chuma la room kuba ebeville ba uyeza,ndambona no Chuma unako ukungayifuni ncam"

Me:"oh"

Ma:"okay ke mntanam ungayovasa I'll make sure someone brings you food"

Me:"no mama don't,andilambanga. I'll just bath ndizoni ncedisa"

Ma:"hay phumla sisi,ungancedisa ngomso"

Me:"haybo ndifika? I'm sure there's something I can do mama"

Ma:"okay ke mntanam, ndizokucelela inyama pha phandle ungaphekela abantwana isupper "

Me:"okay thank you "

She smiled and walked out, I went to bath. Didn't really need no soaking,came out and wore a long dress with my slippers ne qhiya. Then I switched off my tab,took my iPhone and headsets to the kitchen and bumped onto Ghost...

Ghost:"madam"

Me:"hi"

Ghost:"u grand"?

Me:"grand wena"?

Ghost:"good good,uthi umyeni wakho you have something for me"

Me:"oh yeah"

I turned back to the room,he followed behind me. I took out his package ndamnika he opened it and smiled...

Ghost:"He said something about extra socks that he asked you to bring"

Me:"oh "

I looked for the socks,ndasole ndimnika ne vest ezimbini.

Ghost:"thank you"

Me:"Sure"

Ndaphuma kemna and went to the kitchen,when I got there a young man had just walked in with a bowl full of sheep meat so I started off by cutting the meat into stew chops then boiled it. Sino walked in...

Sino:"mama molweni "

We hugged,the excitement the kids had....

Me:"awumhle,ubuphi ngoku besifika"?

Sino:"Bendihambe no sisi... Do you want me to help you"?

Me:"can you peel vegetables"?

She went to take a peeler from the drawer and sat down on the bar stools...

Sino:"Uzolalaphi mama? Umama Ka Owe ulala in your room"

Me:"hay its okay mntanam umakhulu has prepared another room for me"

Sino:"ooh okay, is the bed big enough? Coz thina sizolala nawe"

Me:"I'm sure sizokwanela love"

Sino:"ooh okay"

Well... 🙄🙄

She helped with the veggies,I made pap and stew then I grilled the rest of the meat incase the older twins bafune utya nathi.

I cooked dinner enough for everyone,dished up for the kids and made myself a smoothie then went to my room. I changed into PJs and got in bed and texted my husband:

"Ndcela undijongele abantwana ba phandle"

He called...

Me:"tatakhe"

Beast:"Balapha kuthi"

Me:"sure"

Beast:"uhleli nabani"?

Me:"Alone"

Beast:"okay ndiyeza"

Me:"you don't need to,I'm sleeping anyway. Please Just make sure batyile before balale and their PJs are here you can send Owe to come fetch them"

He didn't respond but I heard some shuffling like umntu orhwatshazelisa something ...

Me:"tatakhe uyandiva"?

Beast:"Ndcela uvule,my hands are tied"

Me:"ndivule phi? Did you hear what I just said"

Beast:"I'm outside,kitchen door"

Me:"yho...okay"

Ayikude i room endikuyo from the kitchen 😊 I got up,wrapped a gown and went to open for him. He had both his sons on his arms and they were fast asleep bexhaphe ngamafutha bemdaka 😊 . We followed each other to the bedroom,I went to run them a bath soze balale benje noba sekuthwani kalok. I returned to them ndabakhulula ndithe cwaka,he got hold of both my hands ndamjonga

Beast:"you okay"?

Me:"yeah...why wouldn't I be"?

Beast:"I dunno,just making sure"

I smiled,he hugged me. Okay we hugged for a sec then sancedisana in undressing the kids

Beast:"why ungabayeki balale mamakhe"?

Me:"they'll soil the sheets and we won't have much time to wash them before we go"

Beast:"I'm sure umakhulu won't mind,she knows they are just kids"

Me:"andifuni umsokolisa tatakhe tana"

Wathula

Sayobafaka ebhafini and bathed them.

Me:"umakazi sethethile nawe"?

Beast:"ngantoni"?

Me:"uthi next week abantwana bazokwenzelwa imbeleko"

Beast:"haibo,kutheni ezoxelela wena engatshongo kum"?

Me:"I'm not sure,but maybe she wanted me to have enough time in finding people to help me"

He stopped bathing Uve and looked at me.

Beast:"help you with what"?

Me:"andiyazi kaloku babe,inoba to help me nomsebenzi since abafazi base ezlalini wouldn't lift a spoon uncedisa umfazi wase dolophini ongazihambiyo izinto zabo"

Beast:"Hm"

We took the kids out,dressed them balala.

#453

When we were done with tucking in the boys I went to clean up the bathroom and returned back to the bedroom ndafika engqengqile ngomqolo ecofa iphone yam. I got in bed next to my sons...

He sat up and faced me,I could see uncertainty in his eyes but I wasn't in the mood for arguments at all. Hell its still Wednesday koze kube Saturday nini kwenziwe lomcimbi? Koze kube Monday nini ndizogoduka? Phof,I could go shopping nabantwana ngomso and leave Saturday as scheduled...

Beast:"baby"

Me:"hm"?

Beast:"u sharp"?

Me:"Yep"

Beast:"Nalique "

I sighed...

Dude I had a lump in my throat! I felt like an outsider apha and it didn't feel nice at all.

Me:"why did your mum give your ex my room? When she fully knew ndiyeza"

Beast:"I don't know,I'm not involved in those kinda things"

Me:"kay"

Beast:"are you comfortable in this room"?

Me:"yeah"

Beast:"Then let's leave it as it is"

Me:"sure"

Beast:"ignore u makazi akho mbeleko izokwenziwa apha ndingatshongo,andiwazi kwalo msebenzi nithi uzokwenziwa next week bekuthwe kum nanku umsebenzi usenziwa ngoku"

Me:"maybe usezokuxelela kalok tatakhe "

Beast:"Kwaleyokuba andiyeke iveki yonke ndihleli naye azotsho kuwe is disrespect to me"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Beast:"no babe don't be... Utheni na Luthando? Are you sure you're feeling okay"?

Me:"I just don't want to cause drama"

He sighed...well those were his words,right?

Beast:"I didn't mean it like that sthandwa sam"

Me:"cool"

Beast:"Luthando torho"

Me:"look uhm,I've changed my mind about staying till Monday. I'm going back home on Saturday immediately after the ceremony "

Beast:"ayongxaki leyo we'll go back together"

Me:"that's not necessary, I'm sure your family needs you here"

Beast:"you're my family,I'm going home when you're going home"

Me:"baby kuzophinda kuthethwe ngam apha, I'm sure they have enough to talk about already. Please"

Beast:"I don't care about them,you're priority to me. You don't even have to lift a finger when you don't feel like it. Awuso slave samntu"

Me:"but ndingu mfazi walapha"

Beast:"Luthando you're my wife,if anyone has a problem with you kuzofuneka atsho kum"

Me:"mh"

Beast:"so uzokwenza njani ngabantwana ngathi ubuthe uzobathengela iimpahla"

Me:"we'll go to town tomorrow morning"

Beast:"okay,let me go back to the guys outside before ndizolandwa"

Me:"sur-"

Sino and Owe barged in...

Owe:"oh dad,sorry to disturb you. We didn't know you're here"

Sino:"are you also gonna sleep here dad"?

Beast:"uhm no I'm on my way out,nizolalapha nina "?

Owe:" yep"

Beast:"nonke"?

Sino:"the bed is big enough for all of us daddy"

Beast looked at me,I shrugged,the kids did say they'll sleep here. And I was okay with that,the bed's big enough though it ain't no Kingsize bed.

Beast:"oh-kay I guess this is goodnight. Please don't kick my wife while you're sleeping"

The kids burst out into laughter,he kissed me on the lips,hugged his kids kissing those who were already asleep. Once he was gone we all got in bed and the conversations started...

Owe:"mama uyayaz mos you promised us that we'll go to PE once the schools close"?

Sino:"And you promised us shopping"

Owe:" yho mama I saw this Vans,its black and white..."

Sino:"I want a Jordan mna shame"

Owe:"hay Sino mom will just buy you ijens"

Sino:"yhuuu Owe ijens? Never"

Owe:"if you're getting Js then I'm getting Timbs "

Sino:"Timbalands? Yho,mnk. Have you told your other mom yet"?

Owe:"am I supposed to "?

Sino:" maybe she brought you something kalok"

Owe:"ngekudala eyikhuphile kunini elapha"

Sino:"mama"?

Me:"mh"?

Sino:"u Anelisa ebefikile endiphathele new swimming costume and summer shoes"

Me:"mmh,you should pack those when you're going to PE there's a pool at the back"

Owe:"and a beach nearby,yho I can't wait. Apha u makhulu doesn't even want us to go to the beach xakushushu"

Sino:"uthi we have pools at school kodwa we don't swim every time kushushu"

Me:"kalok u makhulu mdala guys,I'm sure she worries about your safety"

Sino:"but there are lifeguards at the beach"

Owe:"and ma we have drivers,isn't that safe enough"?

Me: "hahaha yho you guys"

The conversation went on and on until we all fell asleep, ekuseni I woke up past eight ndivuswa ngu Ubabalo olambileyo.

Me:"stay here I'll go make you porridge "

Uba:"uphi utatam"?

Me:"andimazi "

Uba:"bani lo lalile apha"?

I went to wash my face,looked for mealie meal and started cooking meali porridge for just the kids. After my talk with hubby I decided to do things my way ndisuke endleleni yomntu, that way I'll avoid causing or being part of any drama. While cooking,mama walked in with Noxolo,Chuma and two other women. I pretended as if andibaboni though bangene behleka kumnandi,I was stirring the porridge to avoid lumps

Ma:"molo makoti,I thought you'd still be in bed. Uvuswe yintoni ekseni kangaka"?

Me:"The ki-"

Noxy:"uvukile,emini kangaka"?

That was my "shut up" moment,whatever else they said after that I don't know because I just focused on the porridge and when it was ready I dished up for abantwana ndagalela amanzi embizeni. I went back to the room with the four bowls in one tray,margarine, sugar and milk ndafika kuvuke wonkumntu.

Uve:"ipapa yam"

Owe:"that's the first word you say to mommy when you wake up"?

Uve:"morning mommy"

Me:"morning baby,please go wash your faces and brush your teeth"

I put their bowls on the floor,taking okwe twins ndakupholisa. They all came back and started eating...

Me:"when you're done pls wash your bowls nibuye nizovasa"

Owe:"we going somewhere"?

Me:"we're going shopping"

Sino:"yeeeeees"

The way everyone rushed through the porridge was hilarious even the younger ones were caught up in this rush.

When they were done I bathed my sons,while aba badala went to wash the bowls then I bathed myself with my young kings. When we got out,their dad was in the room actually on the bed removing his shoes

Twins:"tatam"!!!!

Beast:"heeeey,yho niyavasa gents"

Uba:"sawamba saya etown thina"

Beast:"Can I come too"?

Uve:"yes,bath qala"

Beast:"mmmh,I need to sleep first young king"

Uve looked at me,I wanted to laugh at the face he pulled 😊 but I just smiled as I put them on the bed ndizobathambisa.

Beast:"baby"

Me:"Mmh"?

Beast:"good morning "

Me:"morning "

Beast:"and where's my morning kiss"?

Me:"ungakhange uxukuxe baby?"

Beast:"so awundithandi"?

😊 my husband was basically drunk and there was nothing I could do or say about it.

Beast:"Luthando wam akandithandi Uvelile"

Uve:"mamam wuthandi wena utatam "?

Uba:" hayini umama"

👩👦 ndasuka ndakhumbula that day one of them cried fowl because I didn't say "I love you" to their dad when he called us sise Portugal 🇵🇹🇵🇹. Hay nda suka ndabahleka

Beast:"Luthando Gwala wam"

Me:"Nqaba Gwala wam"

Beast:"you don't love me no more"?

Me:"I'd never stop even if I wanted to "

Beast:"yaphosisa,I know you don't love me no more"

Me:"ukhulule uyovasa pls,uzongcolisa ama sheet Ka mamakho"

Beast:"I'll bath ovuka kwam"

👩👦

I left the kids and went to him on the further side of the bed and took his hand pulling him out of bed..he willingly followed me to the bathroom. I helped him undress endidwabela yonkinto le including everything his brother said about me before ndifike then I left him in the shower,hoping uzophuma utywala buphele tu aphentloko.

Beast:"babe I thought we're bathing together"

Me:"don't forget to brush your teeth when you're done"

Beast:"will I get my kiss when I'm done "?

Me:" maybe"

I went to dress my kids: matching denim shorts,white vests and round neck t-shirts and different coloured sleeveless bomber jackets. He walked out of the bathroom wrapped in a clean fresh gown,he came to hug me from behind as I was about to get dressed

Me:"mmh"

Beast:"you're smiling"

Me:" that's how my husband should smell"

Beast:"oooh now I'm your husband "?

Me:"ubukhe wayeka"?

Beast:"andiyazi kaloku"

I removed his arms from my body and turned to face him wancuma as I touched his face.

Me:"abukufaneli utywala yaz"

Beast:"worse wandivuma ndiphethe iglass ye whiskey ke kuyo yonke lonto"

Me:"I know"

Beast:"ndiligintsa"

Me:"I know that too"

Beast:"then why are you tryna change me"?

Me:"one can only dream nje baby,I know and love you for who and what you are. Always have and always will"

He smiled and kissed me,I responded ,wrapping my arms around his neck as his hands landed on my waist. We kissed for a while then broke off the kiss... I started getting dressed,he kissed my cheek and went to bed. When I was done I looked at him for approval

Beast:"you look like my wife"

Me:"that's not good enough,I wanna look like I'm single"

He removes his black card from his wallet and gave me mumbling "pity you ain't single"
ndamhleka😁😁.

Me:"Car keys"?

Wazikhuphanazo,I didn't wanna use drivers kanti ziyadingeka apha kube kuthethelwa lonto. Owe and Sino walked,already dressed,they each took a twin as we left their dad.

454

We passed every other room without being noticed nor did we notice anyone, until we got out of the house. Mazala was outside eating imifino with other older women...

Ma:"heee abasebahle abazukulwana bam"

I just smiled,greeted and walked ahead to the car while they spoke with the kids. Ubabalo left them pha besazimisele beteketisa and came straight to the car,I opened the back passenger door for him then ndajika imoto kuba sizophuma. Aunt Noxy walked up to us...

Noxy:"makoti"

Me:"makazi"

Noxy:"uright"?

Me:"ndiright,wena uright"?

Noxy:"ndi right,iske yangathi ubuqumbarha ksasa ngoku besikubulisa"

Me:"benindibulisa"?

Noxy:"ksasa ngoku ubupheka ipapa"

Me:"do I have a reason yoqumba makazi"?

Noxy:"not that I know of"

Me:"then I should guess we're on the same page"

Noxy:"ooh,I see niya e town"

Me:"yeah,I'm sure that's allowed"

Noxy:"hay its allowed sisi ngabantwana bakho aba asizokunqanda xa ucinge ukuba khupha"

Me:"mmh"

Noxy:"qha I was wondering ubungenohamba naye no Chuma?"

Me:"mna? Ndihambe no Chuma? Ndimsaphi mhlawumbi"?

Noxy:"as umama ka Owentando maybe you should try to involve her xa usenza izinto nomntwana wakhe now that ekhona naye,I'm suggesting nje sisi andikugqibeli"

Me:"no thank you "

Noxy:"she's still umama Ka Owe despite how you feel about her"

Me:"despite how I feel about her? Mnk,with all due respect makazi,u Chuma ubangu mama Ka Owentando when she decides. If she wants to be involved emntaneni wakhe I don't see why ezo involve'wa ndim. She must make an effort on her own"

Noxy:"oh Luthando akho need yonyusa ilizwi sithetha sobabini apha"

I looked at her straight in the eyes...

Me:"are we done"?

Noxy:"I hope you'll be back in time for lunch"

Me:"I'm sure u Chuma can manage to make lunch on her own"

I was close to boiling...yaz ndiyaqheleka 😊😊.

Noxy:"I know you don't like the idea of Chuma being here but kuzofuneka uginye noba kuyakrakra ke sisi coz kulemisebenzi mingaka izayo nizoncedisana"

Me:"wende nini u Chuma makazi lento ndizothi ndingomolokazana walapha ndincediswe yinkazana yalapha"?

Noxy:"hay Luthando "

Me:"that's your answer"?

Noxy:"akendanga"

Me:"so kuni I'm that low that nindidibanisa nedikazi who happens to be my husband's ex girlfriend"?

Noxy:"ooh Luthando akhange siyithathe kanjalo"

Me:"niyithathe njani ke makazi? Kule 5 minutes ndinayo to spare khandenzele isummary "

Noxy:"Ntando wanted her here for the ceremony and kusekho nalento yembeleko so all we're trying to do is to make her feel welcome. That's all"

Me:"qhubani kelento niyenzayo,niyipase qha"

Noxy:"Luth-"

I drove closer to the exit and waited...

Ghost followed the rest of the kids as they walked to the car holding hands.

Ghost:"The kids say y'all are going to town"

I kept quiet,it was the best I could do under the circumstances,and then I waited for the kids to fasten their seat belts.

Ghost:"ndcela uninikela"

Me:"ntoni,phi"?

Ghost:"kwa Truworths,I need a belt"

Me:"its out of our way"

Ghost:"please Mrs le bhluhwe ndicinga ukuyinxiba ifuna ibhanti"

I extended my hand for money...

Ghost:"andinamali apha kum,undthengele kweyakho"

👉

I started the ignition and drove out fully knowing andizoyenza lonto mna I don't care noba yeka brother wakhe le mali. When we were out of the yard I didn't know whether I should drive to Kings Mall,Hemingways Mall or Retail Park but in the end I chose RP because of the peace and quiet. Akufane kugcwale phaya. The kids were excited as we went from shop to shop then we drove to Hems for their shoes and a couple of things for their dad noba khange atsho. We ended up going to

Truworths☺ and I bought the belt though I didn't want to,when we were done buying we went to put the shopping bags in the car and went to eat,after that we went to the movies,after two movies we went to play games...whilst playing games I removed "flight" mode off my phone zagaleleka ii messages and missed call notifications. I only responded to Libo and hubby,obviously starting ngomyeni kqala...

Beast:"babe"

Me:"I missed your calls"

Beast:"I was just checking up on y'all kudala noko nimnkile"

Me:"don't tell me usalele"

Beast:"hm.mh"

Me:"mmh"

Beast:"ni buya nini"?

Me:"sobuya nge supper"

Beast:"haibo Luthando "

Me:"the kids are still having fun nje tatakhe ndithini ke"?

He sighed...

Me:"okay,what's going on"?

Beast:"oomazala bakho were asking for you"

Me:"but they saw me leaving"

Beast:"they kinda expect you to make dinner,since you've been gone the entire day"

Me:"ayongxaki kalok leyo nje why kengoku wena uphefumlele phezulwana"?

He chuckled..

Beast:"niphi ngoku"?

Me:"Hems"

Beast:"ndiyeza"

Me:"uzothini kengoku wena"?

Beast:"kuyacaca kumnandi kule Hems nahlala imini yonke fondini "

Me:"mna ndikhuphe abantwana, as long as they're happy then I'm good"

Beast:"mmh,I hope umntu we blackcard isn't forgotten"

Me:"likhona ithemba loba ungalibaleka na King"?

I felt him smile



Beast:"awatsho kamnandi"

Me:"haaa! Bye bye babe man you're distracting me"

Beast:"mmkay,love you"

Me:"love you"

We hung up,I dialed Libo immediately.

Libo:"hi sisi sorry to disturb you"

Me:"no its fine,what's up"?

Libo:"we have a lil problem "

Me:"oh-kay"

Libo:"the guys from the café have started a go-slow"

Me:"why"?

Libo:"apparently they have asked for a meeting with you last month already regarding their

grievances and you never pitched so they feel neglected"

Me:"okay...bayeke benjalo I'll sort it out Monday"

Libo:"okay sisi"

Me:"sharp"

I hung up...

I could send hubby to go to PE tonight and meet with the workers tomorrow morning abuye right after but,angabuya ebagxothile lomntu. I've seen him with his own people,akacengi kakhulu. I went to check on the kids then Googled a place where I could order braai yenziwe then ndithethe ngodlula ngayo,I found it and called them. I placed an order for inyama ye R400 then on our way home I started at Checkers to buy salad ingredients then we went to fetch the meat sagoduka sekulate nyhani. It was two days before the ceremony...

We greeted everyone in the lounge and went to put our bags in our rooms,obuya kwam nda buya ne bhanti lika Ghost ndamnika then I went to the kitchen ndakhuphela la nyama Ku Tupper ndapheka pap,salads and braaiied meat. Uve walked in erhuqa itowel 😊 yhu,wagqibela nini ubelekwa sede arhuqe itowel?

Uve:"mama afunu lala"

Me:"ambolala kalok"

Uve:"memeke"

Me:"yhu hay Uvelile "

He started crying,Owe followed in.

Owe:"iza siwambe siyolala young king"

Uve:"afuni"

Owe:"let's go to daddy"

Uve:"akakho udaddy pha"

Owe:"ukhona izobona"

Uve:"angu daddy wam man lona"

😊😊 that was true,it was Ghost,ukuba uyazi njani u Uve I don't know.

Me:"ina take my phone and call daddy"

Just as i gave them the phone Chuma walked in from outside. Owe took my phone wafunqula u Uve basishiya...

Chuma:"Can I help you with anything"?

I totally ignored her.

Chuma:"Trina"?

Me:"Chuma"?

Chuma:"awudingi uncediswa ntweni"?

Me:"khupha izitya namacephe,uzosule,rinse the glasses and put them in one tray"

Chuma:"sure"

I continued doing what I was doing until she said she's done,I told her to go clean the dining room coz we're going to sit around the dining table as a family should,worse sibaninzi kangaka it kinda made sense. Noba sizo pretend'ana ke. When I was done I dished the food into different casserole serving dishes,cut the meat and did the same with it. When we were both done with setting the table I sent her to go call the rest of the family

Me:"ubize nabantwana upstairs"

Chuma:"yes ma'am"

👉

I was only being civil with her because I wanted to avoid drama altogether. She returned with everybody else, Uve in his father's arms and Uba in Ntando's arms. Noxolo and the rest of the extended family were gone to their own homes bebezolala apha Friday night so umakhulu took the master seat at the far end of the table, Nqaba sat closer to the door but not on the second master seat and I sat next to him. Ntando and Chuma sat closer to their mother, then Owe and Sino sat down ezantsi kwam leaving two seats empty leading to their grandmother.

Uba:"tatakhe "?

🙄👉👉👉

Beast:" Young King"

Uba:"funuhlalapha mna"

He pointed exactly to the empty master seat, the seat that would have belonged to the father of the house if ebekhona.

Beast:"izohlala"

He opened the chair for him to sit, Uve was still on his lap relaxed as if the rest of us don't exist.

Ma:"anikude Sino sondelani bazokwehla oo Luthando "

Me:"Uhm, its okay ma. I think siright apha"

We weren't blind when we chose to sit there, we sat by choice.

Ma:"oh, okay. Let's share grace"

We all held hands in this exact order:

Nqaba>Uba>Ntando>Chuma>Mama>Sino>Owe>Me>Uve>Nqaba. The seating order kinda looked deliberate 😊😊, after the prayer they went on and on about the food bencoma ngalondlela yabo I just kept quiet ndatya inyama le qha. Nqaba nudged me in the ribs ndamjonga, he whispered "u sharp"? I smiled and nod then we continued eating, he texted something on his phone, next thing...my phone which was with Owentando beeped. I almost choked trying not to laugh because I knew its him...

Owe:" mom, your phone"

Me:"thanks boy"

I read the text: "I booked us a room at Tsogo Sun hotel for tonight"

I smiled and responded with just an emoticon: 😊

455

😏

My phone beeped again, I saw the emoticon and blushed, I then decided not to respond coz I knew it could go on and on and on right in the presence of the family.

They made conversation about the ceremony and I wasn't one bit interested, I was just glad that I'll get to spend the night with hubby. Alone. Away from all of these people. My phone rang, I checked the screen and I'm sure my face lift up! It had been a while since I heard from big sis so I excused myself from the table and went to the lounge..

Me: "Ms Keri baby"
Keri: "hahaha! You're in a good mood"
Me: "who wouldn't be? Big sis just called"
Keri: "I miss you guys"
Me: "we miss you too, don't you wanna visit?"
Keri: "I'd have to wait till the schools are closed"
Me: "That's okay, I'll talk to Eve too"
Keri: "are you sure? With so many kids?"
Me: "you only have two kids, Eve has one last time I checked and I have four..."
Keri: "I don't want your husband to think we're taking over"
Me: "you can bring Lauren I'll try to find out if Fats is available for the month"
Keri: "but pls inform your husband "
Me: "don't worry about him, I'm sure he won't mind"
Keri: "mmkay, so what are you up to? What have you been up to?"
Me: "yhooooo issa lot! I'll save the stories for when you visit, but we're in EL for the weekend"
Keri: "you don't sound enthusiastic about that"
Me: "i wish I had married a white man, the unnecessary politics here? Yhu I've had it"
Keri: "But I thought everything was cool with your in-laws, what changed?"
Me: "I don't know but, what I know is that Chuma is here too"
Keri: "which Chuma"?
Me: "thee Chuma"
Keri: "okay wait, you're in the same house with the woman who burned down a house with you inside? The same woman who killed your first child? The same woman... Yhu"
Me: "Sis... I can handle her, and please don't tell Evelyn"

Cwaka u Keri...

Me: "Keri"?
Keri: "how could your husband allow that? He's practically risking your life"
Me: "I don't think he had a choice, but we'll talk when you visit"
Keri: "what do you mean he had no choice? Trina wat gaan aan?"
Me: "ek sê mos ek sal jou alles vertel when you visit"
Keri: "okay... where are the kids?"
Me: "They're having dinner with the rest of the family"
Keri: "ooh, okay. I hope you're really fine"
Me: "I'm okay sis, don't worry"
Keri: "I'll check on you again tomorrow morning "
Me: "thank you, but you don't have to "
Keri: "and I'll do so until you tell me you're back in PE in your own nest"
Me: "yes ma'am"
Keri: "kay bye"
Me: "love you too"



I knew that I'm blessed, I just didn't realise just how much. I made my way back to the dining room only to bump onto hubby in the passage talking on the phone...

Beast: "please hold, nanku"
Me: "nanku u ban"?

Beast:"you...funwa ngu Titus "

Me:"tell him I'm not here"

Wandijamela as I just looked at his phone not taking it ...

"I can actually hear you"

Me:"uright,I'm not here"

Soso:"Eshe,khawthathe le phone Ku ta Beast and stop acting weird"

🙄😏

I took the phone,Nqaba returned back to eat,I went back to the lounge.

Me:"Lwandiso "

Soso:"ugrand"?

Me:"I'm good,you"?

Soso:"why are you tense with me"?

Me:"I'm not tense"

Soso:"Trinalique "

Me:"dude you're imagining things okay"

Soso:"mmh,ndiyeza ngomso emini ndikuphathele ntoni"?

Me:"uyeza uyaphi"?

Soso:"ndiza kulendawo ukuyo"

Me:"uzothini"?

Soso:"your husband invited me over,and the twins from Durban will be arriving too"

Me:"mmh"

Soso:"but I think I'll have to arrive a bit earlier than them so that uzokwazi ukundixelela lento ikutyayo"

Me:"bring me a mango,roasted marshmallows and pecan pie please"

Soso:"Sho,night"

Me:"night"

I hung up...

I had to tell him ngo Lindo,I just didn't wanna cause more of a crack between them. I know Lwandiso doesn't beg,but when he loves you then best believe he loves you. He decided to rent a flat away from his family house because he cannot beg,he cannot stand lies and manipulation so if Lindo did voice her concerns kuye about us maybe he thought she's tryna manipulate him out of our relationship so that he can focus on her 🙄♀️. I don't know,I'm just speculating.

I returned to my seat and every adult in the room was conversing,I didn't even try to get hold of what was the topic but it must have been light coz I could no longer feel the tension that was in the room earlier so I just sat down and finished up eating. When we were done I collected the plates ndazivasa.... Nqaba came to the kitchen ndisavasa ezo plates

Beast:"kutheni ungaziyeki apha zivaswe ngu Chuma? Uphekile afterall"

Me:"let me just finish what I started babe,it won't kill me"

Beast:"baby look at your feet"

Me:"they're just puffy,not painful"

Beast:"okay ba utsho"

Me:"ndcela wosule"

He grabbed a dishcloth and helped dry the dishes and pack them,his brother walked in holding hands with Sino...

Ghost:"ola...khasiboleke imoto yakho we'll be back in a minute"

Beast:"thatha i Gti,I'm gonna use my car just now"

Ghost:"sure,Mrs enkosi ngalaway"

Me:"sure"

Ghost:"Chuma should be helping you wash the plates not my brother"

Me:"I prefer your brother thank you "

Ghost:"you're just being antisocial madam"

Me:"there's nothing common that would even spark a conversation phakathi kwam no Chuma bro,no offence"

Ghost:"how do you know? You haven't even tried nje oko uthu nca kumntakwethu"

Me:"Chuma is what? your girlfriend and your brother is my husband. Levels"

Beast:"ouch"

Ghost:"oh I see"

Me:"no common ground whatsoever "

Beast:"tshisa baby"

Ghost:"awusabaseleki"

Beast:"unomntu wakho andithi nawe? Now let me cheer my wife in peace"

He nod and walked out with Sino,Owe ran out following them.

Beast:"we should hurry up and get going"

Me:"were you serious"?

Beast:"tyhini"

Me:"what about the kids"?

Beast:"bazolala no makhulu wabo"

Me:"asinohamba nabo tana"?

Beast:"nope"

Me:"andifuni ukumsokolisa yaz babe"

Beast:"she's already agreed mamakhe now stop over thinking this"

Me:"yes sur"

We finished up,I went to check on the kids ndafika bengekho in my room then I went to my mother in-law's room ndafika bavaswa

Uve:"zolalapha thina"

Uba:"zolalaphi wena mama"?

Me:"eroomini yam kalok"

Uba:"ooh"

I left and returned to my room,ndafika le chap ipha.

Me:"so its just for tonight"?

Beast:"you don't have to pack anything,leave your phones behind too"

Me:"haikengoku"

Beast:"you won't need them,sihleli sizovuka sibuye"

Me:"I'll leave the tab and the business phone only"

Beast:"kay,masambe ke"

I reached for my handbag,he grabbed it wayifaka kwi wardrobe 😊 I followed behind him and locked the room as we left. We drove to the hotel and checked in,getting a room with the beautiful pool view reminded me of my room at home in PE 🤔. I just stood by the window and admired the blue

lights circling the pool,he stood very close behind me and held my waist,his head peeping on the gap between my head and shoulders and his lips finding the right spot on my neck.

Beast:"hey"

Me:"this reminds me of home"

Beast:"I know,the restaurant downstairs closes at 11pm akhonto uyifunayo"?

Me:"well we didn't have dessert"

Beast:"let's check the menu"

Me:"I'll eat whatever you want "

Beast:"I want you "

Me:"ha! Let me order ke bhuti coz I can't eat me"

He kissed my neck and let me go,I wanted something chocolaty and smooth.

Me:"I'll order a banana split with chocolate coating,wena ufuna ntoni"?

Beast:"carrot cake and a bottle of non-alcoholic champagne "

Me:"champagne "?

Beast:" ngu none"

Me:"its still champagne "

Beast:"su actor apha kudala unxaniwe"

Me:"hau baby! Okay, what are we celebrating"?

Beast:"us"

Me:"mmh"

I called room service and ordered then ndakhulula the denim jacket I had on and the slippers,leaving the denim dress on ☺ something for him to work on. He joined me in bed kissed me on the lips opening my thighs so he lay between them as he slowly teased me.

Beast:"I've noticed how uneasy you are endlini"

Me:"I'm okay"

Beast:"its just the two of us here"

I closed my eyes,I didn't wanna cry but now that he raised the issue I suddenly had a huge lump in my throat. I thought he wouldn't notice...

Beast:"yilento yobakho kuka Chuma endlini neh"?

Me:"I don't wanna be petty but babe its hard not to remember everything she's put me through"

Beast:"I know,I'm sorry"

Me:"I lost my baby ngenxa yakhe,it don't matter how many other children I have, indawo Ka Junior none of them will ever close it"

He wiped a tear that had cheerfully run down my cheek...

Me:"she left me for dead in a burning house tatakhe,how am I supposed to be civil with her?"

He wiped another tear on the other cheek...

Me:"her father kidnapped me,drugged me,I killed a man kuyo yonke lonto... I don't care about the Ghost saga and the exchange y'all did,to me she's still your ex but in all'o that I'm supposed to like her,work with her...how bethuna? How am I expected to do all those things with her"?

Okay...

By now I was just a mess but he kept on cleaning my face up without saying a word,until I was calm.

Beast:"I don't expect anything from you but for you to be my wife,that's all"

456

I smiled and cleaned myself up,he was just amazing. I thought he'd say I'm overreacting or I'm just being dramatic about this whole thing...

Me:"thank you,for listening"

Beast:"that's what I'm here for,you"

Me:"do you notice how dramatic our lives tend to be when I'm pregnant "?

Beast:" you mean when we're pregnant"

Me:"yes,when we're pregnant "

Beast:"that's why I want us to go home immediately after the ceremony Saturday, I don't want to risk your life and my baby's life"

Me:"You could stay behind and maybe follow Monday"

Beast:"I thought you said you missed me "

Me:"I still do,but you know how dramatic the family will be once sihambeni sonke"

Beast:"bazoba dramatic singekho ke"

Me:"uya riska kodwa tatakhe"

We heard a knock,he went to open for our desserts,tipped the waiter after settling the bill then he brought the tray to bed nda tsho ndaphakama and sat up for my banana split😊

He watched me eat it for a while before I even noticed that he's actually watching me

Me:"ndizobindwa"

Beast:"you have this thing you do when you eat...I don't know how to put it,you eat with such passion"

Me:"Babe its okay to say ndiyaphanga"

Beast:"awuphangi nje"

🤔🤔♀

He poured me a glass of champagne, I ignored it...I needed to finish this split before I tasted anything else.

Beast:"how's the little guy treating you "?

Me:"he's good,I think"

Beast:"uyashukuma or kicking the least"?

Me:"isn't it a bit too early for that"?

Beast:"I don't know kalok..."

Me:"I think its a lil bit early,but I know he's fine"

Beast:"when is your next appointment "?

Me:" I don't have one,I hadn't booked yet. Ziyadina babe man iz'bhedlele"

Beast:"then we should book for Monday,I'll go with you"

😞😞I hate hospitals.

He slowly kissed my on the lips,corners of my mouth...champagne for who? We started of slowly,the pace picked up and he cupped one if my breasts giving it a little squeeze.

Beast:"I've really missed you"

He didn't allow me to respond,our tongues collided and I lost all morality. The guy's game seemed a lil upped 😊😊 he was doing tricks he's never done before 😊 what if he's been practicing elsewhere? As immediate as the thought hit my mind,I flushed it away. I had to enjoy this very moment with my husband...

Slowly,he undressed me well both of us until we were stark naked. He stopped and just looked at me,he has always had this look that he would give me midway when we're making out and I'd immediately melt. Even now,I just melted and blushed andayazi noba ndithini

Beast:"I love you "

Me:"I can see that in your eyes"

I pulled him close,we kissed for a while then he went down on me. Kissing and biting between the thighs,until I felt the warmth and wetness of his tongue run down the kips of my pretty pegasus. The good things he was doing to my body were undescrivable, I got lost in the moment I didn't know whether to push his head further in,maybe grab the sheets while biting the hell out of my bottom lip or just moan and scream in ecstasy. After a couple of showers and waterfalls I felt his highness at the entrance my breath froze for a second...

He must have felt me go tense.

Beast:"baby loosen up"

I tried, but I knew I'd be a bit tighter since its been a while. He tried going in again but I really was tight so I whined at the bit of pain I felt ...

Me:"baby wait"

Beast:"why are you so tight"?

Me:"haibo fondini"

In order not to kill the mood,he started kissing me with his hand between my thighs and just as I was about to cum he entered very smoothly into the newly wet tunnel. A couple of humps then he stopped 🙄🙄 without removing his guy from me. After a couple of minutes we went back at it. We make slow love halfway through the night but I still couldn't get enough of him. I let him rest for a while...but I still needed a lot if satisfaction🙄😊. He lay his body on mine with his head on my belly,close enough to the pleasure palace which was wide open for him...

He whispered...

Beast:"you're the best"

I smiled to myself...

After about five hours I couldn't sleep no more and a few minutes after I woke up I could feel that he was also awake

Me:"love"

Beast:"hm"

Me:"awubaweli unyuka"?

He kissed my belly then slid up without moving out of position, I kissed him on the lips, he sucked me in and then we indulged in the opportunity of exploring each others mouths.

Beast:"ngaske kungasi"

Me:"pity sekusile"

Beast:"yeah..."

Me:"what's imbeleko"?

Beast:"mxm don't put mind to that,akho mbeleko izokwenziwa apha"

Me:"but uthe umakazi lisiko lalapha nje"

Beast:"ingalela lapha kalok but ingabilo lam"

Me:"huh"?

Beast:"Ngu Ntando umntu abanomezela ezonto along with his kid,not mna"

Me:"why are you excluding yourself"?

Beast:"asenzi ezonto ekhaya,kwale welcoming if ibixhela inkomo or goat I wouldn't be part of it especially since itaima ingachazelwanga"

Me:"kokwenu being eCongo...I see"

Beast:"so don't mind them,bayabhuda nje"

I smiled as I played with his ears...

Me:"I love you yaz,and I won't stop trying and praying for you to be a better man and a greater dad than you already are"

Beast:"unjalo ke wena Luu"

Me:"uxolo ke..."

Beast:"mh"

Me:"... So baby I've been dying to know,have you guys told Chuma everything"?

Beast:"yes...well kinda. But I don't wanna talk about them tonight"

Me:"oh,but what exactly have you told her"?

Beast:"Baby"

Me:"kay fine"

Beast:"I want us to go on a holiday"

Me:"who's us"?

Beast:"me,you and the kids but I want to spend time with you more"

Me:"why do I feel like uyahamba soon"?

Wathula...

Me:"just tell me please, I promise I won't throw a fit"

Beast:"I have to visit the old man in Congo"

Me:"when"?

Beast:"ASAP, but I wanna first make sure y'all are okay with everything before I leave"

Me:"uzohamba for how long"?

Beast:"two-three months prox"

Me:"yho"

Beast:"so I thought we should take the kids immediately begqiba ubhala,I'll make arrangements for everything else then maybe spend two to three weeks with them babuye then we'll spend the rest together "

Me:"so I won't see you for three months"?

Beast:"I'll call everyday"

Me:"its not the same"

Beast:"I know...but he also needs to know the truth"

Me:"So you're going with your brother"?

Beast:"no,he has to be in Cape Town from this coming Sunday."

Me:"uhamba nabani kengoku wena"?

Beast:"alone...for now"

Me: "awufuni ndikukhapse"?

Beast:" I'd love that,but not now. I need time with him,tell him everything and deal with the reaction then thereafter you and the kids could come up if he's not keen on coming down to SA"

Me:"kay "

Beast:"suqumba kaloku "

Me:"three months issa long time...and distance"

Beast:"I know but it's something I have to do because our kids have to know both their families,especially that one"

Me:"I know"

Beast:"so holiday"?

Me:"yeah"

Well now wouldn't be great timing for Keri to visit,maybe they can visit after he's left.

457

The following morning I woke up first and woke him up so we could bathe together

Beast:"time"?

Me:"five thirty"

Beast:"still early"

Me:"haibo tatakhe"

Beast:"Baby we're not going to work,relax"

Me:"so what time should I wake you up"?

Beast:"eight'ish"

Me:"wha-"

Beast:"we'll pick up uncle Kay and his duplicate at nine e airport"

Me:"do I have to be there too"?

Beast:"yes,now please go back sleep babe umntanam needs to get enough rest"

I sulked and got back into cuddling,well it was either that or I'd be bored watching him sleep. Just as I thought I was getting warm under his embrace,my phone rang... Lwandiso ekseni kangaka?

Me:"Soso"?

Lindo:"its me"

Me:"oh"

Lindo:"I just wanna know if you have heard anything from Soso"?

☹☹☹

Me:"Really Lindo? Did you see the time"?

Lindo:"oh uhm...sorry "

Me:"sure"

I hung up

Tyhini! I haven't forgotten about the message she sent me kalok and I don't owe her a thing,xa efuna u Soso she must call his family. Asilwanga futhi ayilwisi. I faced my husband and started drawing sweet nothings on his chest,tracing the contours in his tattoos and playing with his nipples 😊 how I wished life would be this perfect. I was actually afraid...now that I'm pregnant again. Our pregnancies literally have drama circulating them,I didn't want that this time around. I wanted to really enjoy it,enjoy every minute of it but that wasn't guaranteed tu. Not in this lifetime.

Beast:"I love you too"

I smiled and looked up at his sleepy face

Me:"thought you wanted to sleep in"

Beast:"how do I do that when you're busy playing with my nipples"?

Me:"oh...sorry"



Beast:"what for"?

Me:"waking you up"

Beast:"mmh,ucingaphi"?

Me:"rather ntoni"

Beast:"balisela umyeni wakho"

Me:"...I know there's nothing as the perfect life,but this moment right here,right now...I wish I could make it our forever"

Beast:"mh"

Me:"its beautiful, peaceful, relaxed,filled with love...everything I ever wanted is right here, right now "

Beast:"don't let Uba hear you say that"

Me:"yhu babe abantwana bakho are so dramatic! Yhu"

Beast:"ooh,xakuzothiwa ba dramatic kuthiwa ngabam? When they're cute and all ngabakho"?

Me:"thing is,I'm not even close to being dramatic so they must have got that from your genes"

Beast:"you're not dramatic "?

Me:" not even close"

Beast:"says the person who literally forced two grown men to fly all the way from PE to EL "

Me:"if I didn't love you so much I'd say it was two grown idiots...but,I won't say that. Because I love you "

He laughed 😊😊😊

Yaz xa umntu umthanda umthanda nentsini yakhe ibengathi uyaqala uhleka oko wamazini apha e life'ini 😊😊

Beast:"so basically, you just told me that I'm an idiot"

Me:"hay babe I never said that,you heard wrong"

Beast:"what did you say then"?

Me:"I said we should go soak ourselves in the bath"

Beast:"uyawathanda amanzi,and I've noticed uba worse when we're pregnant "

Heee?

I changed the subject,since I read between the lines ba akakafuni uyovasa ubhutiza.

Me:"I found a school for your kids"

Beast:"basebancinci kodwa"

Me:"soze,ukhuzive izinto abazithethayo"?

Beast:"but that doesn't mean they should go to school"

Me:"I'll forward you the number to contact the headmaster if there's anything you wanna know about the school"

Beast:"or we'll go there Monday after your doctor's appointment "

Me:"there's that too kanene"

Beast:"hey,I know you don't like hospitals but its important "

Me:"I know...it's okay I'll get over it. Speaking of which,how's the morning sickness "?

Beast:" hah! I got treatment for it"

Yho andamhleka 😊😊😊

Me:"treatment for what? Morning sickness "?

Beast:" it works like magic, I still don't understand why ungenayo wena"

Me:"I'm actually glad,yeyonanto ezokwenza usikhumbule msinya nakule Kongo uya kuyo"

Beast:"but I'll miss you anyway because I carry you in my heart everywhere I go,you're literally the first person I think of sendizolwa iimfazwe zegazi then I'm pushed to come out alive by the thought of coming back home to you and my sons"

I wanted to cry 😞😞 that meant a lot,but he said it so casually. Zange ndambona umntu ophola sekungxamisekile avele abengethi akeva nikisi!

Beast:"Luthando ubomi bam nguwe,ndatsho singeka joli nto i-serious. "

Me:"I don't think I ever took you serious until now"

Beast:"wayeka nothandaza ngoku,why's that"?

Me:"huh"?

Beast:"there's so much power in prayer,and it shows God that you know you don't have much strength meaning you're in need of His intervention "

I sat up...

Hell I was shocked!

😊

Beast:"I know you used to pray for me,even though lento ndiyoyenza ungayithandi but you still prayed. Why did you stop"?

Me:"how come you know so much about prayer?"

Beast:"haibo baby we also pray,before and after we go to war we always make it a point to pray"
Now who the hell is this man?

Like,I've never heard my husband praying,oko ndabanaye this was the first time we even had such conversations.

Me:"whoever you are,ndcela ubuyise indodam torho"

He chuckled

Beast:"I'm here nje"

Me:"babe zange ndakuva uthandaza mna"

Beast:"nam zange ndakuva,well not often but I still knew you're praying for me. But ngoku andisayiva lonto,and that's not good"

Me:"tyhini Thixo"

Beast:"I think singayovasa kengoku"

Watsho ephakama,I was still shocked. What happened to my husband? Who's this guy? I've never seen nor heard him speak about prayer like that. I followed behind him still in shock...when I got to the bathroom it was already filling up with bubbles. He helped me get in then he joined me,I asked him to tie my hair up into a pony so that zingabi manzi then we just lay in that warm water conversating about anything and everything that came to mind. As the water got cold,we came out of it and dried our bodies,lotioned in the bedroom

Beast:"This boy is taking his time showing"

Me:"but wayebonwe nguwe nje ba ukhona "

Beast:"I can still see him but kalok I want to see the big belly"

Me:"mnk,baby do you know there's nothing cute about that"

Beast:"but there's a bit of sexiness"

Me:"hay wayitya yonke wena shame,what's sexy when I have a plumpy body,swollen feet ,hands, nose and a massive appetite "?

Beast:" you'll see when we do maternal photography "

Me:"asoze"

Beast:"why are you afraid of trying new things"?

Me:"ufota uze,umithi...no baby"

Beast:"it will be at the comfort of our own home nje mamakhe"

Me:"my answer is still no...and you should know ndizovala after lona umntana "

Beast:"ayikho lento uyithethayo Luthando "

Me:"then be ready with a box of condoms that will last you unyaka wonke"

Beast:"andizoyenza lonto mna"

Me:"haike babe inoba sizo abstainer because I am so tired of needles and pills"

He stopped and looked at me...

Beast:"Luthando"

Me:"Luthando "

Beast:"for now ne mntu wam, ndcela siyiyeke le discussion but keep in mind that awuzovala"

Me:"so we're saving it for when sthandwa sam"?

Beast:"after you've given birth"

Me:"kalok xa ndizovala funeka ndivale immediately after I've given birth"

Beast:"okay,we'll discuss it xasigodukile. But not now...maybe xandibuya e Congo"

Me:"mnk mnk"

Beast:"please"

Me:"cool"

He mumbled



I know he wants a lot of children,he said that during those AUB episodes kucaba ndingangabinabo abantwana I knew kwangoko that he wants a troop and that was cute...back then. But now,ndoyiswa ngu Uve no Uba kungoku kobekiselaphi xabebaninzi? Hay yho mandixolelwe. It won't be a forever thing,maybe until they are in highschool then I could go back and untie my tubes .

#458

When we were done we checked out and drove straight to the airport😏 I thought sizotyqa kqala...

Me:"baby"

Beast:"mh"?

Me:"your son is hungry"

Beast:"haha! My son or his mom"

Me:"your son"

Beast:"Makanyamezele uzotyqa in a few"

Me:"Can't we get a shake at Steers tatakhe? He's really hungry,I don't want him to start crying"

He gave me a side-stare and laughed 😏 it wasn't funny. I was really hungry,even my stomach was grumbling.

Beast:"okay we'll grab a shake at Steers"

Me:"thank you...on his behalf"

He smiled shaking his head,drove straight to Steers and bought me a chocolate milkshake to drink on the way to the airport. When we got there,I spotted Lwandiso at a distance and I noticed my husband eyeing me caba umbonile naye. As soon as he parked,he turned off the ignition and looked at me

Beast:"what's going on between you two"?

Me:"who's you two"?

Beast:"you and Titus and don't tell me its nothing"

Me:"icherry yakhe iyandikhweletela"

Beast:"that's it"?

Me:"as far as I know yes,but I haven't told him so I'm not sure if he knows"

Beast:"how do you know"?

I showed him the text...

Beast:"mmmh"

Me:"yep"

Beast:"well,Titus is our guest for the weekend"

Me:"I know and I also know uzonxilela kum u Soso. Why did you even invite him"?

Beast:"well,he's like a lil bro. I couldn't exclude him when telling the rest of the gents"

Me:"Mxm don't mind me,I know how to handle him"

Beast:"thank you,now let's grab breakfast before those two land"

Me:"yessur"

We got off the car and headed to Wimpy upstairs,exactly where Soso was headed when we saw him. He was making a scene about a half-done egg 🍳

Laa:"Soso man,stop it. People are starring"

Soso:"shut up and eat your raw egg,I said well done. Well done"



Beast:"is he always this dramatic "?

Me:"yes...and,let me go to him"

Beast:"pls order for us while you're at it,I'll join that ex of yours"

Me:"oh baby torho"

He chuckled and made his way to the table where Landile was. I walked up to Lwandiso and tapped on his shoulder,he turned and froze.

Me:"hi"

Soso:"what are you doing here"?

Me:"uyangxola"

Soso:"I just want my welldone egg mntase ndizakuhoya ngoku"

I looked at the waitress and smiled while placing our own order.

Me:"please don't mind him,he'll eat my own breakfast I'll take his"

Soso:"since when do you eat half done eggs"?

Me:"since you're embarrassing that poor waitress by being an ass"

Then he went quiet...

Me:"we'll be at that table"

Waitress:"alright ma'am your order will come through just now"

I left Soso there and went to join my husband...

Laa:"you look good Mrs Gwala "

Me:"How you know I'm Mrs Gwa- ohkay,molo Landile"

Laa:"hey cuz"

We hugged and all four of us sat down, I started eating Lwandiso's plate while he and Beast waited.

Beast:"baby uyi superwoman, uthulisa this drama Queen with a capital Q"

Soso:"ta Beast,its gonna be a long weekend. Pls"

Me:"awundidike ufika nje"

Soso:"udikwe nje my foot coz ndiyakwakho next week ophela kwalomcimbi"

Beast:"imanzi le ntwana"

Me:"Landile why did you allow him to drink so early?"

Laa:"I didn't,ngu tatakhe "

Me:"mnk mnk"

Soso:"I have to find out who's responsible for your hate towards me mvanje. You very much have the symptoms of a hater mntaka malume"

Me:"ndakufaka impama kemnake buphele tu obotywala"

Laa:"please do,ndoyisiwe"!

Soso:"animuncu thiza"!

Beast:"not nomkam"

Soso:"uwes kelowo! I'm sure she got a piece of Lindo's mind. Hence she's become a hater"

Me:"you bet I did"

Soso:"mntase do yourself a favour,stay away from her or else you'll be uzincinci just like Landile. U Lindo umgqibile umntaka tata. Uyakhweleta mntase u Lindokuhle into entsha wesba ayimfaneli tu, give her my heart,she wants my phone. Ndimshiya ne phone ufuna more,what's next? Uzofuna intloko yam ngoku? Hay fokof! Pha kwa hell"!!

🙄 I could relate! I was once like that and the way my husband laughed at that I could tell he saw a resemblance kwelibali lika Soso 😊😊👍.

Soso:"anonwabe,nihleka intlungu yomnye umntana "

Me:"nguwe nje ohlekisa ngayo"

Soso:"but mntase for real,kaloku u Lindo maka understende that ufike niikhona "

Me:"me and who"?

Soso:"you and everybody else,nguye mos i-last entrance. Ngoku kutheni kufuneka ndireporte kuye when I want to see y'all? I mean,I don't even report Ku Landile bra kodwa ndizalwa naye. Hay uyandiqhela ulindo bethuna"

Me:"but kalok give her the respect and acknowledgement yokuba yi cherry yakho mntase.

Communicate with her"

Soso:"Trinalique Smith,I am Lwandiso Titus and she is Lindokuhle whatever her surname is. That means we're not married, she has no right to demand. Demand who? Mna? Rhaaaaa pha kwa hell! Yhini leh! Andilogintsa mna I don't need a woman next to me oko...no offence ta Beast'ero"

Beast:"none taken ntwana yam"

Laa:"awusaloqi"

Soso:"faka iheadsets "

Me:"uyandoyikisa kemnake coz ofika koo Kuhle kuzawqalwa from scratch unxilwa"

Soso:"ta Beast"?

Beast:"Titus"

Soso:"awukandivuseli"

Beast:"ngoku sewu grand kangaka usafuna uvuselwa kwedini"?

Soso:"that's not what we agreed on ngoku bendiku founle...oooh I see,usisgora nje yaz wena ta Beast? Woyika u S'bongile ngoku uyandijikela"

Beast:"ndizaku attender nje skeepem sakufika endlini"

Soso:"mmh,I know her kaloku, akonqeni kubasa umlilokazi atshise kwanto u sistaz"

🤔🤔🤔🤔

Their food came through ndabe sendigqibile nokutya mna so I kinda ate with him,wandijonga I just shrugged. I wanted the hash brown only 🤔

Beast:"don't you wanna buy another plate"?

Me:"nope"

Beast:"but you're eating mine"

Me:"no baby unana ufuna nje ihashbrown yakho qha"

Beast:"this nana is abusing me"

Me:"don't speak like that,nana will be upset"

He looked at me and smiled,I blushed yangathi sihleli sedwa na kule tafile.

Soso:"mnk mnk,nizi goals sana"!

We both snapped out of that bubble and conversed with them while finishing up our meal. I saw the jet land...

Me:"nanku Mo baby"

Beast:"masambeni"

We followed each other down to the landing area,Lwandiso was really drunk though. Umcimbi ungomso phof...my phone rang as we approached the other set of twins so I stood aside

Me:"hello"

Noxy:"hello,uphi na sisi we have to go to town"

Me:"you have to go to town with who"?

Noxy:"nguwe kalok umfazi wasekhapha,we have to buy a couple of things for ngomso"

Me:"I'm at the airport,hamba no Chuma"

Noxy:"haibo wenzani e airport Luthando? Don't tell me uyahamba sisi umcimbi sewungomso"

Me:"ndizokhawulela oo Kuhle"

Noxy:"ooh okay,if uhamba no Nqaba awunomcela akushiye etown sidibane kwa Spar"?

Me:"ndizombuza"

Noxy:"okay ke makoti"

🤔

I hung up

I went to join the others kwezo hugs,hubby eyed me. I didn't wanna go grocery shopping with his aunt 😊 I wanted to get to my kids. We got to the car I took the front passenger seat then the twin packs sat at the back then we drove off...

Beast:"that call changed your entire mood"

Ndenza ngathi andimva 😊

Beast:"Luu"

Me:"hm"?

Beast:"who was that on the phone"?

Me:"hay tatakhe"

Beast:"hay kaloku I have to know the person responsible for changing your mood"

I exhaled...

Beast:"khathi phone yakho ke"

Me:"ngu makazi wakho"

Beast:"utheni"?

Me:"she says we should go shopping for izinto ezishotayo for tomorrow "

Beast:"you don't look like you want to go"

Me:"pls drop me off at Spar,but if uhamba no Chuma ndizojika"

Beast:"are you sure"?

I nod

459

We drove to town ndithule ndiqondaba ndidikwe finish yiyo yonke lento yalomzi mna.

We parked in front of Spar,I sighed☹️

Beast:"call her"

I pouted...

Soso:"akatefi nanku umntu efront"

Me:"ntoni ingxaki yakho"?

Soso:"ungazozenza fresh ngam ke pls"

Beast:"Titus uhlukane nomnkam kwedini"

Soso:"suzifaka ayikufuni ta Beast"

Kuhle:"hahaha yho uzazikhabisa wena,khagqithise elibhere"

All the way from the airport,these two have been drinking Russian Bear ☑️and Kuhle had brought a carry pack of Hunters Gold 🍷.

Beast:"ndikufake isihlangu kulomlomo"

Soso:"at least we ain't talking bullets. Its just a shoe..."

Sihle:"a big shoe that is. One that has a potential of making you a real oke from Cape Town "

Kuhle:"ifish gap ngamafutshane"

Soso:"animuncu,Tee mntase unxiba size ban lomntu wakho"?

I ignored them,as much as I wanted to laugh. I had a Noxolo on my neck.

Beast:"awuka phone baby"

I rolled my eyes as I dialed his aunt...

Noxy:"hello"

Me:"ndilapha phandle kwa Spar"

Noxy:"ooh okay ngena sisi ndi lapha kule aisle ye flour"

Me:"sure"

I hung up and threw my head back,maybe it won't be that bad yaz.

I looked at my husband, he looked like he was worried 😞.

Me:"she's inside,let me just go"

Beast:"I'll wait for you here,text me back if Chuma is with her"

Soso:"uChuma waphi"?

Me:"I'll catch a taxi babe man hambani"

He just stared at me...

We intentionally ignored Lwandiso.

Me:"kay I'll text you"

Sihle:" uyaphi madam"?

Me:"ndiyaku makazi ulapha kwa Spar"

Sihle:"awufuni ndikukhapha"?

Laa:"nam ke ndiyakhapha ba kunjalo"

Beast:"Ungekafiki nasendlini Sihle? And both of you can't leave me with these two drunkards here"

Sihle:"ndidikwe ngabo mnakuqala bhuti yho"

I looked at his brother,begging. Having Landile and Sihle was gonna be a good distraction.

Me:"please let them come with me"

He looked at me for a while, leaned over and kissed me on the lips,I smiled as I got off the car.

Me:"masambeni Sish..bye bye'ini"

Kuhle:"sharp"

Soso:"Ubuye nebhotile ntombi Ka DJ Bongz"

Me:"fokof Lwandiso "

We walked into the shop with just my phone in my pocket,nothing else. These two wandered into the shop as soon as we walked in,I saw her,walked up to her and didn't even bother faking a smile I just greeted her wabheka wancuma.

Noxy:"eweke,uncedile ufike"

Me:"so what are you buying"?

She showed me a list,I checked it while it was in her hands and when I was done I nod and just followed behind her the whole time. I texted bae to leave coz I didn't see any sign of Chuma. When we were done buying everything we went to the till... I stood on the other side and waited,with my arms folded 🙄 waiting for her to pay up.

Noxy:"Luthando "

Me:"makazi"

Noxy:"Awuna R650 apha kuwe sisi ingathi ndiyashota"

Me:"ha.a makazi"

Noxy:"awunayo nase cardini"?

Me:"I actually didn't bring anything besides my phone"

Noxy:"heee I wonder yinto endizoyithini le"

I just waited...

She wanted to go shopping,how? Without enough money? I saw her swiping another card yakhona imali then she pushed the trolley outside. I followed ndipholelwe ngamalanga,xasifika phandle sema sajongana...

Noxy:"ubungaziswanga ngu myeni wakho apha"?

Me:"and he left"

Noxy:"khamfounele azosithatha"

Me:"ubuze ngantono aphe town makazi"?

Noxy:"I asked one of the drivers"

Me:"great,let's call him again. My husband has guests to attend to"

Noxy:"ooh,okay"

I waited...kalok nguye umntu obeze ngo driver so she must call him. After making the call she looked at me,I pretended to be looking afar...

Noxy:"why are you like this mvanje Luthando " ?

Ndathula 😊

Noxy:" Luthando "

Me:"hm"?

Noxy:"Utheni uske watshintsha mvanje"?

Me:"I don't follow"

Noxy:"uske wayinto entshingi-ntshingi oko ufikile yintoni? "

Me:"ndidikwe kukwenziwa muncu nini"

Noxy:"ngubani u nini"?

Me:"nonke pha kwa Ntabeni"

Noxy:"uqale nini ngoku ubiza ifani yasemzini just like that"?

Me:"there you go again"

Noxy:"okay...kuthini ukwenza muncu Luthando? Like,I don't understand you. The way we've been so accommodative of you"

Me:"you don't regard me as umfazi Ka Nqaba at all now that Ghost is back"

Noxy:"who's ghost? What are you talking about " ?

Me:" I meant Ntando, kudala ndinjongile but ndithule. Phof I don't know what what y'all are hoping to achieve "

Noxy:"kudala usijongile? Luthando is this about Chuma being here?"

Me:"why is she here anyway? Or are you recruiting her to be a second wife to my husband"?

Noxy:"haibo ungayicinga njani into enjalo? She's here because Ntando asked her to stay"

Me:"did he also ask u mama to give her my room"?

Noxy:"your- well we thought you wouldn't mind. And usisi uthe you don't mind"

Me:"I don't mind,its not my house. If bekukwam she wouldn't have even set foot into my home"

Noxy:"awumthandi u Chuma but I don't understand why"

Me:"would you play happy families with your husband's ex girlfriend"?

Noxy:"but Luthando now you know that she was actually Ntando's girlfriend. Ayikho ineed yongamfuni u Chuma"

Me:"ufika nini lo driver? I need to see my babies"

Noxy:"Luthando "

Me:"masiyeke wethu makazi,she knows why I can't stand her. Save us both from this unnecessary conversation and go ask her"

Just then, the two halves appeared.

Noxy:"hay Sihle,ufuna ntoni apha"?

Sihle:"sihamba no Luu,molo makazi "

They hugged, Landile greeted too bancokola bonke until the driver arrived. I chose to sit at the front, only because I didn't wanna make conversation with makazi all the way home. Ghost called me, I blind-mindedly rejected the call and inanto yakhe mna. He called again, I ignored the phone. Then Noxy's phone rang...

Noxy: "Ntando...okay bamba"

Then she passed on the phone to me

Me: "hm"?

Ghost: "I've been trying to call you"

Me: "I know"

Ghost: "so you've been ignoring me "

Me: "what can I do for you"?

Ghost: "ndcela undipha-"

Me: "andina mali "

Ghost: "did you have to cut me short ndisathetha kengoku"?

Me: "saving you breath"

Ghost: "that's disrespectful and I don't appreciate it "

Me: "are we done"?

Ghost: "hm, mxm"

I hung up before he did ndadlulisa iphone back to umntu wayo ndaphola, if Ghost has issues with me then he should address them straight to me and not be a sissy trying my patience every chance he gets.

We got home and the guys offloaded I just walked to Uve who was playing ball with another kid on the front yard...

Me: "Uve"

He turned, came running and hugged me tightly

Uve: "uyephi wena mama"?

Me: "ndiyothatha u Sish'le wakho"

Uve: "uphi yen"?

Me: "nankuya"

He ran to his uncles, I walked inside ndafika u Chuma ese kitchen ndagqitha and went to my room ndanxiba ilokhwe neqhiya. Someone knocked, I went to open ndema pha emnyango when I realised it's Ghost...

Ghost: "I don't like your newly found attitude towards me and everyone else in this house"

Me: "sure"

Ghost: "Luthando "

Me: "Ntando "

Ghost: "andingo Nqaba uyevha? If uqhele uthetha nje ngathi uhla eliweni kuye, you won't do that nakum"

Me: "ugqibile"?

Ghost: "no andikagqibi...I don't understand the beef you have with Chuma but for lomsebenzi to be successful you guys have to work together. I know Chuma is not a wife here but I asked her to stay, so please treat her like a welcomed guest"

Me: "can I talk now"?

Ghost:"yes"

Me:"Chuma is YOUR girlfriend,not my friend and I don't have to like her just because I have to accommodate you. Secondly,you might be my husband's brother but that doesn't mean I'll let you walk all over me. Xa ufuna into etown,khupha imali don't boss me around I don't owe you anything. Thirdly-"

Ghost:"yho uyapakisha Luthando yintoni kangaka"

Me:"shut up and let me finish"

Ghost:"shut up? Do you know who you're talki-"

Me:"thirdly Ghost,Nqaba is MY husband. Get it right, Nqaba not Ntando so please stop acting like you're my husband. I report to him,I submit to him not you. Xa uthetha nam suthetha ngathi uthetha no Owentando. I don't care how you feel about me but please keep to your lane and keep your opinions about me to yourself. Gorrit? Good"

I closed the door and went downstairs.

460

"I know I'm drunk ta Beast,but I think I just saw a witch in that kitchen"



I noticed that she was cooking stew,so I just made umphokoqo enough for umvubo wabantwana.

Chuma:"S'bongile"

Me:"you should call me Luthando, shows a bit of respect. Especially regarding the current location "

She cleared her throat...

Chuma:"Luthando "

Me:"Chuma"

Chuma:"I don't mean to disrespect you,but ebethe umama masipeke ipapa nenyama kukho abantu abezayo"

Me:"sure"

Chuma:"...so ndibona ingatho upheka umphokoqo"

Me:"ndiphekela abantwana "

Chuma:"oh,my bad"

Me:"mh"

Then umntu was focused kulento ayenzayo... Lwandiso walked in.

Soso:"mntase andilambe"

Me:"kusaphekwa nje"

Soso:"akho nesonka ap- whoah wait, Chuma"?

She looked startled...I looked distressed! I knew all hell was about to break loose 🤔🤔🤔

Chuma:"hi"

Soso:"u ta Beast undenza igeza kodwa,he said I'm hallucinating! I knew it was you"

Chuma:"do we know each other "?

Soso looked at me,I was making him a sandwich.

Soso:" what is she doing here"?

Me:"yi cherrie Ka ta Ghost,ina itya"

Soso:"icherrie ifuna ntoni eziko ekhona umfazi walapha"?

Me:"mntase pls"

He took the bread,looked Chuma up and down then snorted.

Soso:"mnk Chuma,ndikufuna ndi sober sana. Not ngoku"

[#ThatNight](#)

I cooked dinner ndamcediswa ngabantwana baka makazi nabo malume to serve to the rest of the family then when everyone else was sorted,I went to join the kids who were in my room with their dad while I cleaned up the kitchen.

Uba:"mama afunu lala Ku uncle Kay ma"

His dad shook his head...

Me:"uncle Kay is already sleeping baby,zolala kuye ngomso"

Uba:"u Soso"?

Me:"he's gone with Sish'le"

Uve:"amnkile bonke"?

Me:"bazobuya ksasa baby,izani siyovasa"

I went to run them a bath ndabashiya and went to their dad...

Me:"sisahamba sonke ngomso "?

Beast:" yeah... I don't trust Titus, indlela amfungele ngayo u Chuma"

Me:"u right wethu"

Beast:"there's my bag,if uzo ironer pls iron for me too undipakishela nam"

Me:"sure"

Beast:"Ghost told me about your little exchange of words"

Me:"mxm,I can't wait to go home yaz. Bandikruqule bonke abantu balapha"

Beast:"don't let them get to you,just do what you're supposed to do ubayeke bazenzele enye nenyee"

Me:"uzolalapha"?

Beast:"ha.a"

Me:"mmh"

He came up behind me as I undressed...

Beast:"you'll rest kakuhle when we get home,I promise"

Me:"I know and thank you "

He kissed me on the cheek and then he walked out...mother in-law walked into my room ehamba no makazi just as I had finished bathing my children and the older siblings. I ignored them...

Ndathambisa abantwana bam mna.

Noxy:"Sino ndcela niyothambisela eroomini Ka makhulu "

Sino:"okay makazi"

Sino carried Uve,Owe carried Uba baphuma. I collected their soiled clothes and put them in the washing basket.

Mama:"makoti ndcela uhlale phantsi"

I sat down and just looked at them...

Ma:"u Noxolo has told me how uncomfortable you are with Chuma around,I don't understand why. Please mntanam,we're not out to make your stay a living hell"

Noxy:"if only you could enlighten us,yiyeke leyokuba she's your husband's ex there's more to this than what you're telling us"

Ma:"ofika kwakho I asked how you felt about the room and you were okay with it,now u Noxolo uthi you're not. I'm confused Luthando nyhani mntanam I'm confused "

Noxy:"Luthando talk to us"

Me:"about what"?

Noxy:"haibo,all this time sithetha awusimamelanga"?

Uve walked in pulling his brown huggie bear, I knew he's about to throw a tantrum.

Uve:"mamam"

Me:"iza boy"

Uve:"uthi boy kum wena mama"

??♀

I ignored him,he walked up to me ndamfunqula and rocked him.

Noxy:"Luthando "

Me:"makazi my kids are supposed to be in bed by now,I told you if there's anything you'd like to know ask her"

Ma:"uthi akayazi naye,we've asked her"

Me:"then goodnight mama"

Ma:"oh Luthando sisi"

I put my son under the covers,wore my PJs ndam'joiner. They followed each other out then later I heard the rest of the kids get into bed. I slept right through...we had a great day ahead and I needed all the energy I could get. In the morning I woke up first and went to cook porridge for the kids,when they were done eating I bathed them,banxiba then bayodlala ndavasa mna and made the bed then ndayokwenza itea for the elders. Mother in-law wasn't up yet so I attended to everyone else who was up...

"Need help"?

Me:" with what"?

She kept quiet...Noxolo came in:

Noxy:"molweni "

Chuma: "eweke makazi"

Noxy:"seniyenzile itea"?

Chuma:"ndvuke seyenzile u Luthando makazi "

Noxy:"good,now basani phandle ke sisi kuzophekwa lankomo seyixheliwe then you two and the rest of abantwana bangamantombi will prepare ukutya kwe lunch"

I went to wake up Aphiwe azondincedisa to peel the veggies,she came with three of her friends bazincokolela. Makazi took isibindi and cooked it for breakfast while we prepared for lunch,there was no sign of any set of twins and I was a bit relieved to not seeing a dramatic Lwandiso.

Chuma:"sizopheka ntoni Luthando "?

Me:" sewubasile phandle "?

Chuma:" Haibo,kuzobasa mna"?

Me:"kanti uthini umakazi"?

Chuma:"andicingi uyotshisa i Brazilian yam ngomlilo mna futhi ke nguwe umfazi walapha"

Me:"that fake Brazilian won't be the only thing burnt ndak'xelela"

Chuma: "why don't we use the gas stove"?

Me:" itsho kwindodakho ithe igas kaloku sisi"

Chuma:"yho"

Then she went to start the fire phandle and put the three legged pot full of meat, on her return,I was boiling carrots on the stove.

Chuma:"but you're being unfair,you're cooking embaneni while I'm cooking outside on an open fire"

Me:"I don't need to explain myself to you Chuma,in fact...let me jot down what we'll be cooking so that umntu ajonge engekenziwa atikishe"

Chuma: "heh sana unengxaki! I get that kusemzini wakho apha but leyokuba Oko ufikile apha everybody's tiptoeing around you is sooo not on"

Me:"mh,you don't fool me. I know the real you,so xa uhleli nam stop acting so innocent. Be you,be ratchet"

Chuma:"kudala ndikubona ba uyandigrumba"

"Uphambene yaz Chuma,awuphambenanga uqhunywe oobhontsi"

Yep,my biggest ally just walked in... Carrying a whole bottle of Hennessy with a glass on the other hand.

Chuma:"who are you? Andithethi na nawe yintoni wafika sewuzifaka"??

Soso:"I'm the guy you don't wanna mess with"

Chuma:"hay fuc-"

Soso:"Chuma,Chuma, Chuma! Tame your language and mind your temper. Yaz Asikalibali ba waqengqa u Luthando eztepsini emithi, wamtshisa nendlu wamshiya ba makafe okwenja. Sulinga ke uphambanele kumntasekhaya ndakubonisa inkawu ngenja mna uzibhaqe esifubeni sika Bra Killa in a minute"

Ghost:"what"?

Soso:"yhooo! Boom! Your secret is out,waphela umtshato webhedi"

Noxy:"Chuma? Luthando? Uthini lomntwana "?

Soso:" eish Chuma man...bendithe ndikufuna ndi sober kanjani. Eish mxm"

Ghost:"what the hell is going on here"?

Now we all looked at the door... Ntando was with his mother and aunt. Then there was a moment of silence.

Soso:"tyhini awundwebe ta twin for ukothuka okwebhari. Yintoni ndikuthembile"

Ghost:"Titus shut up man"

Soso:"me? Shut up? The day I shut up will be the day this skheberesh pays a visit to her father...mark my words Chuma! Uyaya kuyihlo qha ndfuna ukunikela Ku Junior eza sneakers ndandimthengele zona zika Jordan. Uyaya skhebi, Soon"

Then he put ice in his glass and walked out blowing a whistle.

Ma:"is this true"?

I just continued cooking,bendithe mabathethe babuze Ku Chuma mos kwakuqala.

Ntando: "Luthando ithini lento ithethwa ngu Titus"?

Me: "I don't think he was speaking French, but I'm sure your girlfriend can explain it better"

Gqiba kwam ndaqhubekela nee mbiza ezi. They were talking and talking, I was moving from outside emlilweni to inside cooking stove. While outside I saw uncle Sish'le...

Me: "hey, u busy"?

Sihle: "uhm... ufuna ndikwenzele ntoni Mrs"?

Me: "ndcela undijongele iflat e empty, then uyondithela igas I'll give you the money. Please"

Sihle: "le ise front iflat i empty, where's the stove ndikhabe ndikufakela sona"?

Me: "enkosi chap, silapha endlini emva kwe freezer"

Sihle: "sure, where are my sons"?

Me: "balapha endlini "

He went inside, I continued with what I was doing kwafika u Nqaba ndisazamisa inyama.

Beast: "baby"

Me: "hey"

Beast: "kuthwa ndiyabizwa ngu makhulu do you know why"?

Me: "nope"

Beast: "mmh"

He went inside, I followed and spiced up the steamed veggies I had just cooked then placed them into a Tupper. I could hear the noises from the lounge but I wasn't interested on what they were discussing, I was just glad that there's no Lwandiso anywhere right now.

Aphiwe: "Sisi ebethe u mama ndikucele uyepha e lounge"

Me: "okay"

With Chuma involved kulanto ikula lounge iimbiza bezishiyeke kum so I was running back and forth, in between because I knew at the end of the day kuzobuzwa kum okukutya.

Beast: "Luu"

I turned ndamjonga nje

Beast: "uyabizwa"

Me: "ndsaphek-"

Beast: "you can leave the pots ko Aphiwe Luthando "

Me: "okay ndyeza"

He waited...

Me: "dude"

He just gave me a serious face ☹️ mxm. I closed the pot of rice and went to the lounge, I sat on the armrest next to him coz the only spaces available were next to mama no makazi and bendingazokuyo hlala nabo kemna. Ntando started everything from what they've heard...

Makazi: "yinyani lento Luthando "?

Mama: "I actually remember the miscarriage, I just never realised it was caused by another human being"

Makazi: "you knew sisi"?

Mama: "ewe I advised them to do cleansing, it was even before they got married"

Ghost:"ndoda we share everything,but you've never shared this with me. Even when I said I wanted Chuma to wait for the ceremony you never put me to light about this yet you knew your wife would be uncomfortable "

Beast:"what difference would it have made na Ntando? You already have your opinions about her anyway"

Ghost bit his tongue...

I kept quiet

Ghost:" Chuma"?

Chuma:"I'm sorry"

Makazi:"you're sorry? Sorry for what? Lying to us or killing and innocent child"?

Chuma:"I never lied makazi I just..."

Makazi:"nyalazi, nyalazi shut up! Andingo makazi wakho. Yaz I trusted you Chuma,I vouched for you though I knew you because I actually thought you've changed. I thought you've grown"

Mama:"ndiyayazi indlela osokolisa ngayo kwakudekudala but I also thought you've matured "

Chuma:"mama I have"

Ghost:"then why did you not tell us about this"?

Makazi:"we gave you a chance to come clean,we asked you what's going on between you and Luthando awayazi kanti you're hiding into enkulu kangaka "?

Mama:" Kodwa Luthando why didn't you trust me well enough to disclose this to me? Yaz ndiyayibona yonke lento kodwa eyonanto indihluphayo kuba ndingathenjwa na nguwe kubantu bonke"

makazi: "now I understand lento idibene ne room"

☒ siselapho nah?

I didn't have the energy to answer any of them,I just sat there ndimane ndiphendula ngaphakathi and secretly roll my eyes kwezinye izinto.

Ghost:"bafo"

Beast:"hm"?

Ghost:"I'm sorry man, I didn't know"

Beast:"that's okay"

Makazi:"kodwa nawe Nqaba,kutheni ungazange usixelele lento coz ubukhona ngoku sivumayo ba u Chuma angahlala apha"

Beast:"uhm... I might be wrong and I stand to be corrected but,no one asked how I felt with her being here,no one asked how would my wife feel nje just taking into consideration the fact that we kinda are exes. Secondly,as much as we're a family,i miscarriage Ka Luthando is not something we can just build a conversation around. It was the most painful period of our relationship but we were able to move on, I almost lost her even before I could wife her. I know she's a strong woman but one doesn't easily forget what she's been through. If u Chuma angakhe abe honest apha kuni nonke you'd know how we feel towards her,not just u Luthando. Myself included"

Makazi:"scela uxolo wethu Nqaba, besingazinto"

Mama:"oh mntanabantu"

Beast:"makazi,oko ndikulinde ukuba undixelele ngalento ubuthetha ngayo Ku Luthando awude uze"

Makazi:"oko ubu busy I was waiying for you to have a chance"

Beast:"that won't be necessary, asizobakho thina kulomsebenzi"

Mama:"lo wembeleko yabantwana"?

Beast:"ewe wona makhulu"

Makazi:"kutheni ningazobakho kusenzelwa abantwana benu"?

Makazi:"xa ningazobakho kengoku izothwani inkomo le seyikhona"?

Beast:"if I was consulted first as the father to these children I'd have told you my reasons for not wanting the ceremony done but I wasn't,ndigqityelwe. So eyoba kuzothwani ngantoni andiyingeni"

Kwathi cwaka...

Nam ndavela ndamoyika,he was angry yet so calm. He was in that cold dark place I hated.

Beast:"since we're all here I might as well tell you that after yonke lento yenziwayo siyagoduka tonight siphindela e bhayi"

Ghost:"haibo bafo nje kanjalo"?

Beast:"you're not included, uhleli usiya e Kapa andithi"?

He nod ejonge phantsi...

Mama:"nileqaphi ngoku Nqaba? Beningeno hamba ngomso? We need to sit and resolve this properly,asizokwazi ngoku sinamandwendwe azokwamnkela nina apha"

Makazi:"you're upset Zkhali we understand, kodwa its not wise to make decisions based on emotions "

Beast:"I'm not emotional nor am I upset,I'm just concerned for my wife. She's in the earliest stages in her pregnancy and stress nayo yonke lento yenzeka apha is not good for her,secondly she's got a business to get back to,thirdly I have businesses to attend to. Andizokwazi uhlala apha another week ndifike kwam ngodlula ndithatha impahla kuba I have to be out of the country. Soon. "

Kwathi cwaka...

I didn't know he's leaving 😊 but I wasn't complaining,uhleli noko ixesha elide engahambi (not counting the stunt he pulled with his brother) i mean real business trips if that's what he meant,coz ndamaz ingenzeka uxela oluhambo lwakhe logoduka qha akafuni ukutsho kubo.

Me:"if kugqityiwe may I be excused"?

Mama:"just one more thing...kutheni ningazobakho kwimbeleko"?

Makazi:"hey I also don't understand lento yenu yaz Nqaba coz u Luthando uqale ngokuthi she'll think about it ngoku wena uthi anizobakho"

Mama:"bonke abantwana balapha bayenzelwa imbeleko,lisiko lesixhosa ayilolalapha qha. Lisiko lethu kwantu"

Kwabe sekufika oo tamnci be shoutisa kutheni abantu behleliswe bodwa phandle...

Beast:"makhulu kalok imbeleko lisiko lika Ntando not nam,imbeleko naniyenzele u Ntando not mna. U Ntabeni ngu Ntando not mna,so yonke lento niyenzela yena nomntanakhe my wife and kids aren't one bit involved "

Makazi:"haibo"!

Ghost:"...that's kinda true,I've never heard dad speak about such things"

Beast:"hence I cannot and will not partake in them. Sorry"

Tamnci:"nihleleli ntoni apha abantu bekhangelala oo si ngaye phandlapha"?

That was my cue to return to the pots,u Chuma akabisabuya kengoku ndagqibezela no apiwe and her friends.

462

The day went by so quickly ndabona seyilixesha lokugoduka. I left everything to the rest of the young women and went to pack,bekuthwe kum ngo eight singahamba now it was eight thirty. I packed all our bags then I sat on the edge of the bed and called Mo

Mo:"madam sendifikile"

Me:"molo ta Mo unjani"?

He laughed...

Mo:"molo sisi, uxolo for not greeting first"

Me:"thank you,kudala ufikile"?

Mo:"no I've just landed bendisayokhangela indawo enokutya I was gonna call you afterwards"

Me:"that's okay,we'll be right there"

Mo:"okay sharp"

Me:"should bring you meat incase kungabikho ndawo ivulileyo apho"?

Mo:"iyaphuma inyama yomcimbi madam "?

Me:" I'm not really sure but its not like yeyesifihlo"

Mo:"okay ke enkosi"

I hung up and called Nqaba...

It rang until it reached voicemail, I trued again three more times yenza the same thing so I shifted and called uncle Kuhle coz I knew Lwandiso would be wasted. Kuhle answered his phone and I could tell naye he was drunk

👩

Kay:"mama we Young Kings"

Me:"hey uhm...I can't reach your brother"

Kay:"I have a soccer team of brothers Mrs"

Me:"the one who happens to be my husband "

Kay:"ooh that one,let me look for him"

I hung up...

After a couple of minutes ndilindile,my husband returned my calls.

Me:"tatakhe"

Beast:"uthi u Kuhle you miss me"

Me:"can you come to the room"

Beast:"why? Is something wrong"?

Me:"no,just come to the room with the boys"

Beast:"baby I know you...what's going on"?

I hung up 😊

Yathanda uzenza phaku-phaku. I took a shower ndabeva bengena,then I felt cold air in the shower I turned off the water and dried my face.

Me:"sup"?

Beast:"really? Sibizwe nguwe nje"

Me:"ooh,get ready Mo is already waiting for us "

Beast:"we still have time nje yamazi u Mo could be here 30 minutes late"

Me:"he's at the airport"

Beast:"at the airport already? You'd swear you're his boss yaz. Tshini, yintoni lento qho u Mongezi xa ebizwa nguwe efika on time? If bindim lo umbizileyo ebezofika ngexesha lakhe lothanda"

Ndaphuma and dried my body... Mongezi is never late,just because he wants to have fun with his family and friends makangaxoki apha Makashiyeke qha if he wants to. Mo is always on time 😊

Me:"awzovasa mntu wam"?

Beast:"do I have to "?

Me:" as long as ungazothi nca kum ngobila then I'm cool noba awuvasanga"

Beast:"okay fine ndizovasa. Ude undibize kamnandi as if undibizela into emnandi kodwa undinyanzela ngamanzi"

Me:"amnandi namanzi baby yaz"

Beast:"yeah,whatever "

Then he mumbled: "miss goody-too-shoes wam kodwa bethuna uyathanda uzenza bossy yho"

Me:"I heard that"

Beast:"oksalayo I love you even if you heard that"

I laughed and went to the kids,they were the worst 😊 ndakhawlezisa ndabakhulula and sent them to their father. We couldn't leave with Owe and Sino yet... But I had promised them that in a weeks time utatabo uzazobathatha kuzobe kudlule yonke lento futhi kuvalwe nezikolo and I still owed Owentando his bicycle kuyo yonke lonto. I got dressed,I could hear them singing in that shower 🎶👧 Nqaba can be silly and funny when drunk and I'm sure they were doing crazy stuff in there. When I was done I lay down his clothes and their pj's and gowns sihleli sizofika ebusuku endlini sebelele. Then I went to the kitchen and dished up meat for Mo and two slices of steamed bread ndazifaka kwi lunch bag,on my way back to the room I bumped onto Lwandiso with Ghost bephuma.

Soso:"awumhle ngobusuku,uyaphi"?

Me:"I'm going home,ugoduka nini wena"?

Soso:"uhamba nabani"?

Me:"I have a family"

Soso:"let me go pack"

Me:"you're not my family"

Soso:"cousins are supposed to be family in my knowledge "

Ghost:"ubungathanga uhamba ngomvulo na Titus "?

Soso:" andihlali endaweni e namagqwirha ta twin"

Ghost:"huh"?

Me:"ukhaw'lezise ke asizolinda wena thina"

Ndabadlula and went to finish packing,I heard a knock and went to open.

Me:"Ghost"

He walked in...I turned ndamjonga without moving away from the door nor closing it.

Ghost:"I know Nqaba probably told you some of the stuff I said about you to him,hence this tension between us"

I just looked at him...

Ghost:"I didn't know the history you have with Chuma I initially thought you're just petty,ezinye izinto sendiziva ngo Titus ngoku. My brother never told me"

Me:"okay"

Ghost:"ndcela ningahambi namhlanje, you can see that he's happy here. The kids too. We might not be able to resolve this issue but at least hambani ngomso,let him finish off the day. Our day"

Me:"I'm not pulling him by the nose despite what you guys assume,thetha naye angahambi akhonto"

ayileqayo kakade endlini ebeseno hamba na Monday yena but mna nabantwana bam siyagoduka"
Beast:" sigoduka sonke nje yintoni exoxisayo ngoku"?

They emerged from the shower...

Beast:"hey nanku tataUba"

Uve:"Tata"

Ghost:"hey young king"

Uve:"awuwambi nathi wena"?

Ghost:"no my man,I have business to take care of"

Uve:"ooh"

Uba nge shori just totally ignored the rest of us...🙄👩

Beast:"what were we gossiping about "?

Ghost:"uyamva u Luu you can stay behind and leave Monday,or tomorrow ke"

Beast:"so niyandihleba"

I took my sons ndabathambisa and dressed them in silence.

Ghost:"this ceremony was supposed to be ours,you're leaving me alone to deal with these people
ngoku"

Beast:"did you check the time? Akho mntu uzofunana nam elixesha fondini yintoni wayi sissy
ngoku"?

Ghost:"sundiqhela ke "

Beast:"mxm"

Me:"uhm...sime ngawe tatakhe"

He started getting dressed, his brother walked out shaking his head. I kinda felt a lil sorry for him
though 😊 he just wanted to spend the night with his brother.

Me:"maybe you should stay behind babe"

Beast:"don't let him fool you,uya actor. I know when he's sincere "

Me:"babe"

Beast:"Luu ha.a"

Me:"oh"

🙄👩

When he was done we went to the car,he went to tell the folks we're leaving,Lwandiso came to the
car just in time. Followed by uncle Sihle who was spotted and called by Ubabalo

Sihle:"niyaphi so late"

Uba:"Sish'le siwambe soythu sidoduke"

Sihle:"uyadoduka wena ngoku"?

Uba:"Ewe fondini,khwela siwambe uncle Mo is waiting"

Sihle:"suthi fondini kum kaloku"

Uba:"haike,siyawushiya thina. Bye bye"

Sihle:"hay kalok imani ndithathe impahla nam"

😊 then he was gone in a flash...

Uba:"heee mama u Sish'le wabantu uwahamba nathi"

Soso:"hahaha u Sihle wabantu"

Me:"you invited him to go with us nje"
Uba:"you invited utatam nje, Uve invited utatakhe nje naye"
Uve:" u Soso yena"?
Soso:"uncle Soso kwedini"
Uve:"awu uncle wena"
Uba:"ewe,umamakho invited u Soso naye"
Me:"mxm,you guys shem"

Suddenly Sihle and Nqaba came out at the same time bangena emotweni and we left. Once in the jet... Ndacinga u Landile

Me:"Soso uphi u Laa"?
Soso:"he left in the afternoon, uku mamakhe"
Me:"mmh"
Beast:"uzamthini"?
Me:"hay"
Beast:"you can't ask about you e-"
Me:"cousin"
Beast:"whatever you call him,you can't ask about him in my presence"
Me:"Mnk,baby ndcela undijongele i-grapetizer in the bar fridge I'm thirsty"
Soso:"kukho iwine sthandwa "
Uba:"awu baby wena Soso"
Beast:"tell him Young King,tell him"
Sihle:"and then wazintoni ngo baby wena"?
Me:"akho ne juice"?
Beast:"ambo cela Ku Mongezi wakho,I told him to only stock alcohol. Its festive"
Me:"haike galela iwine leyo Lwandiso"
Soso:"ewe mntase uviwe ndim"
Beast:"amageza ase bhofolo ke babe,uyayaz awuyonto etywaleni"
Me:" I am thir-si-ty"
Beast:"Sihle khatsho Ku Mongezi aphe u Luthando idrink. Titus akho Captain apho"?
☒
Soso:"kukho amaguava ne Chevas Grootman "
Beast:"galela kwi Chevas leyo, Amarula butywala babantwana"

Sihle came out of the cockpit with a bottle of Appetizer and a glass with ice.

Me:"thank you"
Sihle:"iyabulela le chap nange nyama "
Beast:"niphathelana ne nyama nale chomi yakho ngoku baby"?
Me:"I love you too babe"

Soso just shook his head as he poured the alcohol into their glasses.

#463

When we got home,I headed upstairs nabantwana bam. I sat on the edge of the bed and called ta Ghost...despite Nqaba saying uya actor,I kinda felt bad.

Ghost:"Luu"

Me:"I just wanted to apologize...andazi for ntoni but I kinda feel bad that you have to spend the rest

of the night without your twin brother by your side"

Ghost:"hey its cool,I get why he wants to go with you"

Me:"you do"?

Ghost:"he's protective of you and the kids,if he thinks y'all are at risk by being here..."

Me:"oh okay ke. Have a good night"

Ghost:"enkosi. You too"

I hung up...

I went to my kids room and tucked them in coz they were already fast asleep then I went downstairs to check on the guys ndafika Ku bomvu itafike,I wasn't really surprised coz u Nqaba no Lwandiso zii nkonkxa xabedibene and u Sihle only drinks on occasion. Maybe this was the "occasion" ke coz he had a whiskey in his hand.

Me:"so...there's a party down here"

Beast:"hey baby...want me to tuck you in"?

Soso:"yintoni na nina sibangabheka ngapha nini nisinyhala nge love Trina? Yaske yangathi nizi teenagers ngoku"

Sihle:"iMona ngumbhalo wekofu"

Beast:"you should get hitched niqqa uzozivela ba kumnandi emtshatweni"

Me:"mxm uzotshatela kubani lo seeing he's ignoring his girlfriend "?

Sihle:" vuma you're a shoemaker sir twin,ncama"

Soso:"soze ndibesisishumane mna Sihle noba sekuthwani,when I'm done with all'o this partying,ama go back to my lady. Ndizofika endilindile "

Sihle:"umenza muncu u Lindo kodwa"

Soso:"correction sir twin uzenza muncu u Lindo,how does she begin to ukhweletela u S'bongile apha ebantwini? How? Njani?"

Beast:"hay nawe jonga u baby ujonge u Lindo,uzothini ungakhweleti umntana wabantu "

Me:"baby hayi"

Soso:"haska umuncu u Lindo tshini. She can't have the whole me alone futhi ke"

Beast:"she's for keeps though,never rejoice over a woman who doesn't get jealous for you.

Nondindwa lowo"

Me:"what are you tryna say kengoku babe"?

Sihle: ",uh-oh"

Soso:"subasela sir twin"

Sihle just laughed 😊

Beast:"hay baby kaloku wena you get jealous,noba you won't admit it. I know you do"

Soso:"she's the worst kelo uthetha ngaye,ask me"

Sihle:"hahaha uthini Soso"?

Soso:"yhuu u S'bongile ngu number one,u de abeneendawo ezingathi ugulela ukufa"

Me:"fokof Soso"

Soso:"am I lying"?

Me:" babe ndcela uze upstairs for a second "

Sihle:"uyabaleka na Mrs"?

Me:"nope,I know Titus will talk all night. I need to sleep"

Beast:" ...and she needs the tamed Beast to tuck her in...ningasilandeli makwedini"

Soso:"as if"

Beast:"phinda Titus"

Soso:"ndithi asoze sinilandele ta Beast,uyandiva kengoku"?

Beast:"hm"

We followed each other up the stairs,when we got in the room he sat on the edge of the bed and pulled me by the arm so I stood right in front of him making him look up to me...

Beast:"I'm all yours"

Me:"first do me a favour"

Beast:"anything"

Me:"ndcela uxukuxe using the mouthwash"

Beast:"for what? If I do that,I won't taste my whiskey the way I'm supposed to "

Me:"is the whiskey more important than your beautiful wife,sexy,pregnant wife "?

He looked at me,I gave him puppy eyes. Waphakama still holding me...

Beast:"your wish,is my command ma'am"

He pecked my cheek and left,ndatsho ndakhulula and wore my own PJs ndamlinda in bed. I needed a foot massage 😊 my feet were like fat cakes and I knew I wouldn't be able to sleep without a massage tu 😊. He returned wothuka wabeka izandla esinqeni...

Beast:"and here I thought I was about to get a kiss...you know I can't sleep while I have visitors neh"?

Me:"I just want a foot rub baby daddy tu"

Beast:"ukuxukuxa ne nyawo baby zidibana xa kuphi mhlawumbi"?

Me:" hau,I was thinking ahead babe like for reward purposes "

He shook his head,opened the drawer,removed Deep Heat rubbing ointment and sat down lifting up both my legs to his laps and started rubbing one foot at the time.

Me:"So baby neh..."

Beast:"uh-huh"

Me:"when are we going on that holiday you were talking about"?

Beast:"soon"

Me:"how soon"?

Beast:"as soon as Owe and Sino get here then we can go"

Me:"ooh...and the DNA tests"?

Beast:"sezenziwe babe we're only waiting for the results to be mailed"

Me:"really? Which doctor did you use"?

Beast:"Dr Chetty,said the results will be back in about two weeks"

Me:"mmh"

I then let him focus on what he was doing,by the time he was done I was half asleep. I felt him covering my body then I heard him breathing near my ear ndancuma

Me:"night baby"

Beast:"sly fox sakwabani,ngoku ubungathi ulele apha baby"?

Me:"kalok your hands do the most"

He kissed me on the lips,I smiled and kissed him back. He almost felt on top of me with his entire weight but he was fast enough to balance with one hand,not breaking the kiss. That very moment I wished there was no one downstairs... I really missed him,especially after that lil argument we had before I sent them to East London. I missed my man and I wanted him as in yesterday 😊

Beast:"baby"

Me:"hm"?

Beast:"can we save this for tomorrow "?

Me:" you sure"?

Beast:"baby uyamazi indlela angena ngqondo ngayo u Titus angangena apha any minute from now"



That was true

He got up,pecked me on the lips, whispered a goodnight then he left. I cuddled myself up under the covers and fell asleep.

Following morning I wake up expecting to see my husband right next to me but it was visible that he didn't even come to bed. I got off the bed,went to the bathroom to do my morning business then I went to check on my sons who were seemingly still fast asleep. After that I went downstairs ndafika kulelwe on the couches,empty alcohol bottles scattered all over the lounge.

First instinct was to wake them up ba clean'e but then I decided to leave them ndayophekela abantwana bam ipapa. These grown men would have to wake up xabecingile and clean up after themselves.

"Siwambe utatam"

I looked up to the top of the stairs 😊 there was Ubabalo dragging a teddy bear down those stairs

Me:"morning Uba"

Uba:"morning Mommy,uphi tatakho"?

Me:"khamvuse nanku e lounge"

He hurried down the stairs and went to the lounge,I dished up for all of them and went to bath. Bazotyisana. I had business to attend to so I prepared to go to office,took my handbag and headed out ndadlula xabevuka.

Me:"Luu"

Beast:"mh"?

Me:"I'm going out for the rest of the morning, ipapa is on the kitchen counter"

Beast:"mmh"

Me:"pls bath your sons after they've eaten,kuyabanda phandle I'd appreciate it if they stay indoors "

Akaphendula...

I grabbed my car keys and drove out ndafika kanye xa kuvulwa. I told the security guy to inform everyone we're meeting at the lobby in exactly thirty minutes from the clocking in time then I went to my office. Five minutes later kwafika u Libhongo

Libo:"molo sisi unjani"?

Me:"ndi sharp unjani"?

Libo:"I'm good,its good to have you back"

Me:"thank you,please gimme a brief summary of what's been going on in my absence. We have a meeting in 25 minutes"

She started from the top,I made my own notes and excused her as I prepared a brief lineup of things to be pointed out at the meeting.

464

Me:"Good morning ladies and gentlemen,for those of you who got employed in my absence and everyone else who happens to know me,my name is Sibongile Luthando Gwala. I'm sure most of the

permanent staff know me as a Ntabeni, right"?

All:"yes ma'am"

Me:"well that has changed,I'm Mrs Gwala from now onwards. Moving right on to the agenda of the day..."

We addressed all the issues everyone had and discussed a way forward... But not before I addressed the team that decided to do a go-slow.

Me:"in the future,anyone who decides to go on strike,riot or go slow will loose their job. Indefinitely. We're all adults here tryna make a living,if you can't address your issues like an adult should,then you'll be treated like a child. Oh and one more thing...we don't just hire family members or because we feel like. We hire when there's a gap to fill or a need for extra stuff,as you all know each and every business in this building has its own manager who then reports to me and if I'm not available they all report to Libhongo "

I heard some people mumbling...

Me:"as of today,all those managers will now officially report to Libo then Libo will report to me. I do not expect an employee to skip his/her manager and go straight to Libo with their grievances... Proper protocol must be followed. I will take a look at our sales combined,if by any chance there's growth then consider yourselves blessed with an extra bonus...if not,merry Xmas anyway. Now,if there's nothing else...the meeting is adjourned"

Wonkumntu returned to their workstations,I returned to my office and responded to some e-mails before calling Libo in...I still had to go to Jo'burg. Its been a long time since I checked on my boutique that side

Libo: "ubundibizile"

Me:"come in,sit"

Then hubby decided to call exactly in that moment ☹️☹️...

Me:"baby I'm in a meeting"

Beast:"Morning "

☹️

Me:"morning"

Beast:"what time will you be home"?

Me:"I'm not sure,I still have a lot if work to do and on top of that I need to be in Jo'burg before the end of the day"

Beast:"can't you work from home"?

Me:"why"?

Beast:"There's somewhere I have to be, ndizobathini abantwana "?

Me:" you mean abantwana bakho"?

Beast:"yeah"

Me:"hamba nabo if you can't wait for me to return"

Beast:"cummon Luu iya ngomso e Jo'burg,ayikho child-friendly lendawo ndiya kuyo I can't take them with,and ndihamba nabo oo Sihle"

Me:"can I call you back when I'm done here"?

Beast:"wenzani"?

Me:"I told you I'm in a meeting nje tatakhe "

Beast:"okay"

Me:"sure"

I hung up



Mxm.

I shifted my focus back to Libhongo...

Me:"Thank you for holding the fort in my absence,I really appreciate it "

Libo:"its not a problem Tee,it keeps me busy anyway"

Me:"well as of next year xasivula I'd like you to be the managers manager"

Libo:"so you weren't joking at the meeting"?

Me:"no,after these last couple of months I noticed how you managed the place without my assistance so why not officially do it? And besides, I want to explore on other businesses,I won't have time to be here oko"

Libo:"so does this mean nemali yam izonyuka"?

Me:"yes"

Libo:"oh wow,thank you"

Me:"just keep on doing what you do best, I might reinstate you to the boutique in Jo'burg"

Libo:"I'd actually love that,I'm more independent now. I'm sure Jo'burg won't be as cruel as the last time"

Me:"hm,good. You're excused"

Libo:"thank you so much"

Me:"you're welcome"

Waphakama and walked to the door...

Me:"Libo"

Libo:"sis"?

Me:"you should go out more often,get a life,get a man...you're too young to bury yourself in work everyday"

She blushed and walked out 😊😊 I continued working...a few hours later,hubby called again

Me:"hm"?

Beast:"hay hay,that's how you answer a call ngoku"?

Me:"oh...hey"

Beast:"hey"?

Me:"ima baby ndizakuhoya ngoku ngoku"

Beast:"don't tell me you're still at work"

I proofread the festive greetings and appreciation email I was writing then sent it,forwarded it to all the suppliers...

Me:"okay,done. What's up"?

Beast:"ubuya nini"?

Me:"I still have a lot to do so andikho sure"

Beast:"Luthando "

Me:"Luthando "

Beast:"I told you four hours ago that I have some business to attend to,I cannot go with the boys and I most definitely cannot leave ungekho apha endlini "

Me:"can't you ask someone to go on your behalf? I'm literally swamped here"

Beast:"Unfortunately I can't send anyone,all the guys are out of the country"

Me:"okay can you give me two more hours ke"?

Beast:"heee bethuna, nkosikazi I'm already four hours late. Four"

Me:"kaloku myeni ndigqibele kudala apha so izinto ezininzi ndifike zilinde mna and I can't just pop in and go. I have to attend to most of these things most specially because kuyavalwa soon"

Beast:"well if you don't come home right now I'm bringing your children to you"

Me:"my children? You know that's unfair right"?

Beast:"I know,but I don't have a choice baby I really have to get going "

Me:"heh Nqabayomzi Luthando Gwala"

Beast:"Sibongile Luthando Gwala "

Me:"yazi you have hundreds,maybe thousands and thousands of men on your payroll and I only have myself kodwa wohlulwa to sacrifice just this one day for me to sort out my business issues . Your businesses might be bigger than mine but that doesn't mean they should take priority ukodlula ezam. As a team,we should be working together and encouraging one another in all areas"

Beast:"you're getting personal kengoku Luu"

Me:"no I'm not,I'm just drawing a picture for you here. We are both business owners and I really respect you as both a businessman and as my husband but you gotta give me a chance bra. I know I'm a wife to you and a mother to our children futhi ke I do take full responsibility and perform my wifely and motherly duties on regular basis but baby I need a chance to groom my stuff, polish my craft and excel at what I know best. I also want an empire of my own,something that I can one day look at and be proud of,I also want to see my dreams being realised and maybe in that process realise amaphupha abanye abantwana and all of that is not gonna happen if I don't put in an effort"

He didn't respond... I knew he's probably shocked ba isukaphi yonke lento ndiyithethayo.

🤔🤔🤔

Me:"I'm not trying to guilt trip you into staying and watching over your kids,I just wish at times that you'd regard my life goals as important as I regard yours that's all"

Beast:"but I do nje baby all the time..."

Me:"yeah uhm...I'll be there just now. I'm sorry for making you late"

Beast:" no its okay...do what you have to do. I'll see how to manage"

Me:"cummon tatakhe its actually cool,I'll be there in the next thirty minutes "

Beast:"Nalique "

Me:"babe"?

Beast:"Its really okay,you don't have to come home right away. Continue with your work I'll hold the fort"

Me:"are you sure"?

Beast:"yes I'm sure"

Me:"thank you"

Beast:"sharp"

Me:"and I love you"

Beast:"we love you even more"

I hung up

Tyhini!

Its never easy to watch or let him go on his business trips whether they are legal or not but I've always let him go irregardless of how I felt because I understood that its business and he has to go. At some point I felt relieved I told him all of that...another luggage off my chest.

I called the boutique in Jo'burg,told them to fix the books I'll be there the following day then I booked a suite for me and my kids for the rest of the week because unlike the business in PE,I had to carefully look at the books especially the finance dept and that couldn't be done in one day. I wouldn't like to be cheated on right under my nose. I wanted to expand my business ordeal in general,not just own boutiques,cafés and restaurants but I wanted a whole lot more. I knew I could do a whole lot more with my life and not just be a ganstas wife who owns a couple of small shops but a well respected businesswoman who earned her mark on the Forbes list.

I dialed Lwandiso...

Soso:"mntaka ankile"

Me:"you're still drunk Soso on a Sunday afternoon"?

Soso:"no I'm not"

Me:"then why do you sound drunk"?

Soso:"well if you must know,bendithi ndiyaqabula nda suka ndabona ibhodlela seliphelile but I can promise you,I'm not drunk. Really"

Me:"mxm,uyevha"?

Soso:"kanene why did you call"?

Me:"I wanted to ask nitye ntoni emini so that ndibuye ndipheke isupper "

Soso:"we ate a lot of stuff andikho na sure what was what,but we didn't cook. Sitye ii leftovers and ordered"

Me:"okay,please check for me if ikhona into ekhoyo kula bucket ye marinated beef"

Soso:"sure"

I waited for him to go check...

Soso:"there's no beef,but there's mutton and frozen pork"

Me:"okay sharp. Where's my husband "?

Soso:" ulalisa abantwana bakho "

Me:"Sho"

Soso:"uzobuya what time"?

Me:"I don't know but I'll try to be home in time to make dinner"

Soso:"sharp"

He hung up 😊 I'm supposed to hang up,I called him.

Once I sorted everything out I packed up and prepared to go...

"Can I come in"?

I looked up and there was Evelyn Smith!

465

Me:"Eve...hey...come in"

She walked in...yep,she walked right in with a weekend bag. I came around my desk and embraced her. The hug wasn't as tight 🤗 but it was still a hug...

Me:"you look great,how have you been? What are you doing in PE"?

Eve:"so many questions, what are you doing here all alone"?

Me:"alone"?

Eve:"yeah the building is empty but the security guy said you're still here"

Me:"haibo kanti what's the time"?

I checked... It was late,like really late. Past five to six kinda late.

Me:"oh my gosh its late,masambe"

Eve:"you must have been working hard,for you not to notice that it's late"

Me:"you have no idea"

I grabbed my stuff and headed out,I still had a couple of things to finalize but these could wait. Now was my family time...

We got in the car and went to Greenacres shopping mall because with visitors endlini I had to make sure yonkinto ikhona especially izinto ezimnandi so I bought a couple of things...all the sweet things just to make everyone happy when they open up the fridge. I bought my husband a box of his favorite mint scented cigars,two litre drinking yoghurt and M&Ms. Umntu uyacengwa noba akenzanganto,just to keep the peace then I bought a few things for his brother and my cousin. When I've bought everything we drove home just chatting about silly things. At the door,I could smell the sweet marinated meat

Me:"don't tell me they cooked"

Eve:"who's they"?

Me:"oh,I forgot to tell you that Sihle and Soso are here"

Eve:"Sihle the other inlaw twin"?

Me:"yep"

Eve:"ooh,how long are they here for"?

Me:"I'm not sure,baze Ku tatalapha so ????..."

I knocked and opened the door,he was indeed cooking. Umntu avele abe juicy kanje e kitchen enxibe ne apron ?

Me:"hey baby"

Beast:"hey momma bear"

He took the shopping bags and kissed me on the lips,I melted immediately 😊 I wished Eve wasn't standing here...

Beast:"aunt Evelyn "

Eve:"ta Beast"

Beast:"its been a long time since we saw you"

Eve:"I've been busy,but here I am"

Beast:"welcome"

She smiled and walked to the lounge...I stood there a lil disappointed that he cooked while I was hoping to cook dinner and a lil more disappointed by the tension I felt between the two of them. I know Evelyn,une drama umntasekhaya.

Me:"I was hoping to cook dinner for you"

Beast:"you're not a housewife my love,I can't expect you to cook after the long day you've had "

Me:"oh"

Beast:"if we weren't pregnant I'd be offering you a glass of red wine but,I'm sure this will do the trick"

He gave me a glass of grape juice 🍷 I took a sip, put the glass down and went to check the pots. He cooked what I wanted to cook, pap and meat...well the weather was permissive. I took a piece and sat on the kitchen counter...

Beast:"imnandi"?

Me:"divine...wanna taste"?

Beast:"mmh"

He came, I swallowed the last piece as he stood in front of me, my legs pulled him in as we kissed tenderly for a couple of seconds. I stopped ndamjonga

Me:"thank you for today"

Beast:"you don't have to, we're in this together "

Me:"well thank you anyway, baphi abantwana bam"?

Beast:"ooh ngabakho ngoku"?

Me:"haha suqala uchuku tatakhe "

He gave me another kiss, then he prepared to dish up. I unloaded the shopping bags and took his cigars to our room, went to check on the kids then showed Evelyn her room before we all sat around for dinner. After a couple of chats, we all headed to our rooms. I ran a bubble bath for myself ndangena kuyo feeling the warm water sooth my muscles...then I took my phone and cancelled the hotel suite I booked. My husband has an apartment in Jo'burg, why should we waste money on hotels especially since Evelyn just popped up out of nowhere and I know the kinda husband I married would want to follow us if we ended up going. Akanantanga u Nqaba waziwa ndim...

Beast:"are you avoiding me"?

Me:"I wish"

He sat on the toilet seat and watched me

Beast:"umcholaphi udadwenu"?

Me:"she arrived at the office ngoku sendizophuma"

Beast:"she looks like she was hoping I wouldn't be around"

Me:"yamaz u Eve nge drama"

Beast:"hm"

Me:"worry yam kuba I have to cancel the Jo'burg trip now that she's here"

Beast:"why"?

Me:"I was hoping to spend the week kwelacala, but andizokwazi umshiya apha kalok"

Beast:"hamba naye kaloku "

Me:"I'll suggest that to her tomorrow morning... Where are your apartment keys"?

Beast:"ziku Vincent, nizohlala khona"?

Me:"yeah"

Beast:"then I'm also going"

Me:"you have visitors nje love"

Beast:"mxm these boys...okay I'll join you midweek "

Me:"you might have to join us with Titus kesana coz andimboni egoduka anytime soon"

Beast:"that cousin of yours is troublesome yaz babe"

Me:"and you love him so very much"

Beast:"I tolerate him because of you"

Me:"liar, you love the drama Lwandiso brings"

Beast:"talking of drama.."

Me:"singathethi nge East London ke pls"

Beast:"East London? Le ntwana baby ndihambe nayo ndiyi service'a imoto sishiya u Sihle nabantwana,nako ibona omnyu mntana caba bayazana yamkhwaza,the girl turned yamjonga then she totally ignored him. U Titus waphakama wandishiya apho waya kulamntana and before I knew it,nazo inwele zomntanabantu zibhabha emoyeni"

Me:"baby zibhabha njani na inwele zomntu "?

Beast:" it must have been a wig kalok baby, iphantse yafana nala Malaysian weave yakho ima esinqeni"

Me:"so baby uthi uyibone seyibhabha"?

Beast:"yho andabinantloni. Wabuya ephole aphantloko u Titus blowing a whistle"

Yho andayihleka 😊😊😊

Me:"baby uzobangathi ucuntsekile kokuhamba kwakho no Lwandiso "

Beast:"he makes me laugh ndingayiva nendlela nje"

Me:"so you admit that you love him"

Wahleka 😊

I came out,drained the water and cleaned the bath,wrapped a towel around my body and left him for my room. I sat in front of the mirror and lotioned,he followed with my phone wakhulula.

Beast:"intloko yakho iyandifratsa yazi sthandwa sam"

Me:"ufratswa yintloko yam"?

Beast:"and I think you should visit the salon. Soon"

Me:"but this hairstyle is not even up to three weeks old nje"

Beast:"but iyigqibile iveki. That should count for something "

Me:"baby what's your problem with my hair"?

Beast:"I have no problem at all...I was just saying"

Me:"ndiyakuva kalok nam,but...if you're suggesting I go to the salon then be prepared to pay for a full body massage,a Mani and Pedi and an entirely new outfit"

Beast:"ubala lolo"

Me:"I'll do everything in Jo'burg thank you"

Beast:"take the card with you"

😊

Me:"why are you being so generous"?

Beast:"am I not naturally generous"?

I joined him in bed and lay on him body to body,planting airy kisses on his lips

Me:"talk to me"

Beast:"its about today,the things you said"

Me:"should I apologize "?

Beast:" no,that's not what I meant. I'm actually glad you spoke out "

Me:"so you're splashing money on me to ease your guilt"?

Beast:"maybe"

Me:"so you are guilty"?

Beast:"heh haike nkosikazi "

Me:"kaloku myeni wam you must know, the money strategy is not gonna work"

Beast:"okay...I apologize for making you feel that way. I've told you before,anything and everything that is important to you is important to me too"

Me:"so you really don't mind having an independent wife? A wife who aspires to be among the leading businesswomen in Africa"?

Beast:"as long as we build a legacy out of these empires we're tryna build. Our children are of utmost importance in anything and everything we do"

Me:"mmkay"

He kissed me

Beast:"once I return from home,I want us to start a new venture. Together"

Me:" by together you mean I'll be in the front line and you'll be in the background "?

Beast:" something like that"

Me:"What exactly is the new venture "?

Beast:" that we can discuss after ndibuye ekhaya"

Me:"okay,goodnight"

Beast:"night"

I closed my eyes as he covered us with the blanket.

Beast:"love you"

Me:"mh"

#466

Usually Sunday if kuphangelwe kuye kuphunywe u 13:00 so for me to work till after five means I actually overworked myself,hence ndingakwazanga uvuka the following morning. My sense smelt freshly brewed coffee ndavula amehlo...

Beast:"good morning "

I closed my eyes again,he was fully dressed. In a suit nogal. After a minute I sat up,umzimba wam ubuhlungu wonke 😊 i don't know why...

Me:"uyaphi so early baby"?

Beast:"I have a business meeting out of town,I'll probably be out for the entire day "

Me:"you look the part...thank you for the coffee"

I went to freshen up in the bathroom nda buya, he was putting on his cologne I just took my coffee and watched him finish up.

Me:"uzobuya kengoku"?

Beast:"I'm not really sure,maybe ndiye e Kapa"

Me:"why"?

Beast:"Funeka ndilungiselele u Ntando uzohlala phaya for now"

Me:"you can still do that ubuye mos"

Beast:"xasendiphaya I might have to check out the business progressions with the gents ezikhoyo"

Me:"oh,zikhona ezikhoyo"?

Beast:"babuye last night "

Me:"oh"

He turned and looked at me quizzically

Beast:"are you still going to Jo'burg kodwa"?

Me:"I'm not sure"

Beast:"Tyhini Luthando "

Me:"hay andinyanzelekanga kaloku tatakhe "

Beast:"ujike xakuphi"?

Me:"andijikanga,I might not sleep qha. Meaning,you also have to come back home too"

Beast:"mmh"

He finished grooming himself...

Beast:"How do I look"?

Me:"yummy"

Beast:"is that good enough for the boardroom "?

Me:" you mean bedroom? Its more than good enough"

He came to kiss me,his cologne killed my joints 🤩...

Me:"and you smell good too"

Beast:"are you drooling"?

Me:"Baby I'm doing more than drooling"

He laughe,kissed me again I hung onto him. I've been on need of his love and affection for the past few days now being faced with the possibility that he might not be home tonight wasn't gonna work for me. Absent mindedly his blazer flew across the room followed by his shirt...

Beast:"mmbaby ndiza- ba late"

Me:"you're the boss anyway"

My boobs received a good squeeze leaving a moan from the depth of my throat,his lips left my own to leave wet traces and lovebites down my neck. I let him take the lead as he worshiped my body,lingering for a moment on my growing baby bump then back to my lips before sliding down to the pleasure palace. I know ngu Master when it comes to the bedroom duties but he totally exceeded my expectations. After i came a couple of times he got in between my knees finding his way into the sacred hole making me hold my breath for a sec,only releasing after he was fully in. We went at it for a while before hitting the peak together,he slumped next to me. Both of us lying on our backs,I snaked my head over to his chest and listened to his heart beat.

Me:"thank you"

Beast:"you're evil,how can you do this to me ndi saya phambi kwa Bantu"?

Me:"at least you won't be thinking about sex when you see a sexy woman in that boardroom "

Beast:"see? Uyakhweleta baby"

Me:"no I'm not"

Beast:"deny it all you want,I know uyakhweleta qha"

I sulked 😞 he sat up,I followed and just gave him a sulking face

Me:"do you have to go"?

He kissed me,deeply I found my hands go all over his muscled torso. This guy right here 😊

Beast:"I have to...and now I have to shower,all over again"

Me:"I can bathe you if you like 😊"

Beast:"I love you so very much but no thank you baby"

I laughed at his dramatic exclamation and fell on my back reminiscing about the couple of minutes that just passed not so long ago...

He bathed, got dressed, came to kiss me then waphuma ☹️ the medication he got for the morning sickness must have been working miracles because sendibugqibela kudala umbona eleqa ngasese. After my coffee I cleaned the room, bathed and got dressed then I went to Eve's room ndafika evukile just watching the beach by the window

Me: "morning "

Eve: "hey, morning"

Me: "slept well"?

Eve: "very much thank you, going somewhere "?

Me: " yeah uhm, I have to be in Jo'burg in the next hour. Do you mind babysitting "?

Eve: " not at all, just make sure you leave car keys where we can easily find them"

Me: "alright thank you "

I walked out and dialed Mo, I had already booked him but I didn't know his boss also had plans for today.

Mo: "madam"

Me: "morning, unjani"?

Mo: "I'm good unjani wena"?

Me: "I'm good, u tatalapha uhambe nawe"?

Mo: "ha. a uzohamba nam late okwangoku use Grahamstown "

Me: "oh so he drove himself there"

Mo: "yes, but sendilapha waiting for you"

Me: "I'm on my way"

Mo: "alright"

Me: "sharp"

I hung up, made myself a berry smoothie ndahamba. We got to Jo'burg then u Mo waphindela eBhayi, I went to fetch the books from the boutique and attended to some issues naphaya that needed my attention then I drove to the ShisaNyama because iincwadi bendizozi jongela endlini, I didn't have the office energy. When I got there I went straight to the office ndafika kukho a Sotho guy

Guy: "I'm sorry ma'am but no customers are allowed in here. Please go outside"

Me: "hi, ukhona u Vince "?

Guy: " sorry"?

Me: "where can I find Vincent"?

Guy: "he's not around, his shift only starts later today"

Me: "okay"

Guy: "next time pls ask a waitress or waiter, this is a restricted area"

Me: "my apologies "

He ignored that apology and returned to the screen in front of him, I walked out to the tables and placed an order. Takeaway, then called Vince...

Vince: "Tee, this is a surprise "

Me: "hey, uphi"?

Vince: "I'm at home, what's up"?

Me: "I'm at the ShisaNyama and I need the key to your brother's apartment "

Vince: "yhoo ndicinga iJo'burg traffic kengoku. But okay ndyeza, order something so long. On the

house"

Me:"enkosi"

I hung up and ordered a soda while waiting for my takeaway,I dialed Keri

Keri:"hey baby"

Me:"your sister is at my house"

Keri:"Evelyn? Where has she been all this time"?

Me:"I don't know, we haven't spoken much"

Keri:"heee,let me call her now"

Me:"mmkay"

We hung up, my order was taking a while and so was Vincent. I decided to call makhulu because I wanted to speak to Sino...

Ma:"Luthando, hello"

Me:"hello mama unjani "?

Ma:" Ndiyaphila sisi unjani wena"?

Me:"ndiyaphila nam,bendicela uthetha no Sino mama"

Ma:"akekho umnke no Aphiwe"

Me:"ooh okay"

Ma:"they have been asking nibathatha nini"?

Me:"I thought Owe would want to spend Xmas with his parents"

Ma:"uChuma umnkile namhlanje after they fetched their reports,akhange afune uhamba u Owentando umxelele ba buya kuni e Bhayi"

Me:"ooh okay,i think utata wabo uzazobathatha Wednesday or thursday depending ba ubuye nini eKapa"

Ma:"ooh okay,I will pack for them"

Me:"thank you,I will send imali ye Xmas nge 20 mama I hope ayikho late kakhulu"

Ma:"akho ngxaki mntanam,enkosi"

Me:"alright ke,pls tell them to call me xabe buyile"

Ma:"will do that...but ingathi umntu okhoyo ngu Owentando "

Me:"oh,ndcela unike naye lowo"

She called Owe in the background...

Owe: "hello"

Me:"hey boy unjani "?

Owe:" I'm good mama unjani wena"?

Me:"I'm good,zithathiwe ii reports zenu"?

Owe:"ewe mama and sipasile sobabini "

Me:"that's great,are your marks worthy of our deal"?

Owe:"more than worthy if I may say so myself"

Me:"hey now,don't get ahead of yourself"

Owe:"heee mama,okay when are you fetching us uzozionela"?

Me:"I'll ask daddy to come fetch you between Wednesday and Thursday "

Owe:"Okay,we'll start packing then. Ubusowuyithengile I bicycle yam"?

Me:"no,but I'll buy it with you xa ulapha"

Owe:"great,I have one in mind"

Me:"just pray your dad agrees with this kinda reward. I didn't really tell him ufuna i bicycle "

Owe:"I'll deal with dad when I get there"

??

We hung up and soda was already finished,my meat order was also in front of me. I was about to dial Vincent when I heard him laughing with some guys so I stopped and waited for him.

467

Vincent came up to me, I got up as he stretched out his arms for a hug. We hugged briefly then sat down...

Vince:"its been a long time,how are"?

Me:"I've been great,I see you're great too"

Vince:"what can I say"?

Me:"where's Liz"?

Vince:"she went to Cape Town, Marcus wanted to see his son"

Me:"oh.. Okay"

Vince:"erh...why do you sound suspicious "?

Me:" I do"?

Vince:"Tee,what do you know that I don't"?

Me:"huh? What exactly are you talking about Vince "?

He gave me that look...le Ka Nqaba when he's tryna search the hidden answer from me.

Me:" don't look at me like that,only my husband gives me that look"

Vince:"I'm sensing a weird vibe from you right now,do you think I should be worried"?

Me:"about what"?

Vince:" Elizabeth and your brother? I mean,they are exes afterall "

Me:"uhm,why are you asking me? She's your girlfriend nje"

Vince:"uyandikrokrisa kaloku nawe"

Me:"oh I'm sorry,that was not my intention "

Vince:"do y-"

Me:"I ordered this,qha ke you said its on the house so I didn't pay"

Vince:"that's okay,I'll deal with it"

Me:"great,pls tip the guy for me too..then let me get on the road. Traffic yenu is always hectic"

Vince:"the keys..."

He gave me the keys and walked me to the car,I got in and lowered the window

Me:"who's the new guy in the office"?

Vince:"Tshego, you met him"?

Me:"briefly,does he know customer services"

Vince:"uh-oh,wenzi "?

Me:" nothing,I'm just curious since ndiqala umbona"?

Vince:"he does,he went through training. He's actually a Marketing graduate qha usabambile apha for the holidays"

Me:"hm...later"

Vince:"ayt"

The driver took me to the apartment, I got in and put the meat in the oven then I got comfortable and started laying out the files across the floor. I checked my phone and saw a text from bae: "hope your day is a bit better than yesterday... Love you"



I called him...

Beast: "Mrs"

Me: "its much more hectic than yesterday but I'm sure I'll survive. How's your day"?

Beast: "its pretty good "

Me: "I miss you already, even nana misses you"

Beast: "I miss you too, watchu busy with right now "?

Me: " I'm about to check our finances, I just got in kwakho. Ku clean shem"

Beast: "kunjani ukuba stuffy"?

Me: "its not that bad"

Beast: "So did you take the kids with"?

Me: "no I left them with Eve, uzobuya mos tonight"?

Beast: "no"

Me: "why"?

Beast: "I'm busy and you need time with your sister"

Me: "oh...okay"

Beast: " but I'll see you kwanamhlanje xa uMongezi ezokuthatha I'll be with him"

Me: "mmh"

Beast: "bye bye"

Me: "kay"

Beast: "siqumbile na ngoku"?

Me: "I think nana wants daddy to sleep at home tonight"

Beast: "daddy has to work, I'm pretty sure nana will grow to understand that"

Me: "kay bye"

Beast: "sharp"

I hung up first and buried myself in work, took a break at four pm to eat and call my kids , returned to the books and forgot about everything else. By the time my husband called me again I was nowhere near being finished and I was a bit frustrated coz some figures weren't adding up...

Me: "tata Ka Uba"?

Beast: "khavule igate"

Me: "ufuna ntoni apha"?

Beast: "gate"

Me: "mh"

I hung up, opened the gate for him and got busy once again coz I knew he was about to get on my nerves more than these figures.

Beast: "ulibonile ixesha"?

Me: "and why are you inbetween Grahamstown, Cape Town and Jo'burg in one day "?

Beast: " I'm a businessman Luthando, now answer my question "

Me: "no andilibonanga"

Beast: "its quarter to nine ke"

That caught my attention, I looked up at him

Me:"uyaphosisa"

He just stared at me,I checked my phone ndatyafa. I thought kungoo six or seven the latest.

Beast:"I suggest you start packing"

Me:"haibo,why do I feel like that's an order"?

Beast:"ndcela upakishe Luthando kusebusuku"

Me:"well I'm not done here"

Beast:"excuse me"?

Me:"there's some foul play mani kwezincwadi tatakhe I've be-"

Beast:"I'm pretty sure ezincwadi can be carried to Port Elizabeth zijongwe nakhona, now could pls start packing up "?

Me:" you're bullying me right now,I know kulate but what you're doing is not on"

Beast:"there's an Ubabalo and an Uvelile waiting back home for their mother,I'm sure these figures can understand at least that"

Me:" incase you forgot,the same people waiting for me are waiting for you as well Mister"

Then I started packing up 😊 tchi. Uyageza lomfo akandiboni noba ndothukile lelivesha,he's busy stuffing the guilt trip on my face. I took the files and my bag to the car,went back to fetch my food ndathula futhi on our way to the airport. I wasn't mad at him for how he practically "chased" me back home,nah. I was mad at my unbalancing finance book. We boarded the plane and I looked for juice or anything sweet ndaske ndafika kusagcwele utywala...

Beast:"what are you looking for "?

Me:" juice or anything sweet"

Beast:"ikhona imilk tart at the bottom drawer"

Me:"it'll make me vomit... I'll check with Mo"

So I went to Mo in the cockpit and got the juice and a leftover doughnut 😊 I returned to my seat and enjoyed in utter silence.

Beast:"uqumbele ntoni Luu "?

Me:" who said anything about uqumba"?

Beast:"I can see uqumbile"

Me:" andiqumbanga mna"

Beast:"qha"?

Me:"I'm just thinking...like,there's an 8.5 engu lang'about pha kwezancwadi. Problem is,it's not registered so I'm not sure noba yi profit ebekwe bucala or ibiwe or something "

Beast:"8.5 what"?

Me:"thousand. Eight thousand five hundred "

Beast:"itheni ke"?

I gave him the file,he looked at it for a very long time. Oo Nqaba abaqhele imali don't even need calculators kodwa he's dealing with huge numbers,well he's used to counting bigger numbers 🧮 I should think.

Beast:"bayityile"

Me:"huh"?

Beast:"this 8.5 bayityile. You're actually more efficient than they think coz they moved around a lot of money just to try and hide this money"

Me:"oh really? So I'm not crazy they actually stole from me"

Beast:"uzophinda ubuye nini"?

Me:"well le 8.5 ikwi ncwadi zika January to June, I still have to check July to December "

Beast:"so you were going to spend the entire night in Jo'burg looking at all of this "?

Me:" yes"

Beast:"gimme the files I'll check for you during the night,even better,gimme all your files I'll have my accountant look at them tomorrow morning then Mo will bring them in the afternoon uzise e Jo'burg the following day"

Me:"oh-kay"

Beast:"you sound unsure"

Me:"why are you being nice kodwa usandondijamela not so long ago"

Beast:"Bendingaku jamelanga for nothing,bendikubonisa ixesha. I understand you're a businesswoman and your business needs your attention right now but I can't have you overworking yourself,nana needs the rest too "

Me:"yeah whatever, zizobuya nini ezi files if I do give you "?

Beast:" ngomso kaloku then you can't return them ngomsomnye"

Me:"mmh"

After a long time of silence he came to sit next to me,his hand landing on my growing baby bump. He brushed hair out of the way and kissed my cheek...

Beast:"you know I do support you,right"?

Me:"mh"

Beast:"And that I love you"

Me:"mh"

Beast:"I need you to take good care of yourself,especially now that ndizogoduka"

Me:"mh"

Beast:"rest inbetween working,nana doesn't need the stress. You don't need the stress"

Ndathula mna...

Beast:"I spoke to Titus,ufuna unihlalisa when I'm gone"

Me:"the whole three months "?

Beast:" that's what he said"

Me:"akaphangeli"?

Beast:"I'll leave him with the business in PE, he's supposed to be in Jo'burg but uthi akafuni uphangela pha so I offered him a job"

Me:"so you're telling me that he's here for good now,akazophindela kokwabo until ude ubuye"?

Beast:"why do you sound dissatisfied "?

Me:" hay baby u Soso makayo lungisa irelationship yakhe with his girlfriend kqala,then agoduke and spend Xmas with his family after that angabuya ke. Andithi your business iyavala nayo nge fifteen"?

Beast:"yes"

Me:"then makahambe abuye xakuzovulwa,kuzathwa ndimenzeni kokwabo xa ezode atyele apha I Xmas oko wayemkile eye kokwenu? Worse u Landile yena wagoduka. Ha.a guys"

Beast:"ooh"

Me:"ububashiye endlini ksasa"?

Beast:"ewe,they took the kids to the park earlier. Apparently no Eve ebehambile"

Me:"she didn't mention ba ebehambe nabo,but ebetshilo ba ebekhuphe abantwana "

Beast:"Mmh"

Me:"pls try to fetch the kids on Wednesday or Thursday. I already told them you'll fetch them"

Beast:"I'll have to go Thursday xasiyothatha u Ghost"

Me:"sure"

468

I landed in PE and a driver was already waiting

Me:"guess I'll see you Thursday"?

Beast:"yes,in the evening"

Me:"kay"

I kissed and left him with the meat from the ShisaNyama and the files,ibindicaphukisa kanti lento Yale Mali and I thanked God I noticed it before ndikhuphe ibonus. Bazoy'chola kwa hell.

I got home and everyone was fast asleep, I kissed my sleeping babies,went to take a bath and got in bed. I tossed and turned the entire night ndancama ngo 03:00 ndavuka and called Mo...

Mo:"madam"

Me:"do you ever sleep"?

Mo:"yep,during the day. Wassup"?


Me:"I need you to take me to Jo'burg ngo 7"

Mo:"morning"?

Me:"yes,morning "

Mo:"alright"

Me:"thanks"

I walked into my walk-in closet and looked for clothes to wear,yesterday I was casual but today I mean business good thing my bump wasn't too big yet,I could still wear pants and stilettos. I took out a navy formal three piece: pants,waistcoat and blazer; but I wasn't gonna wear the waistcoat cinezela umntanam nge waistcoat yobubhanxa. Then I added a white vintage shirt,navy shoes and matching handbag. Once the clothes were out I went to search for clothes in my kids room,theirs needed ironing so I got into it immediately. Daddy has an apartment in Jo'burg and we can make it a home in a minute so taking them with wasn't too much of a problem,and I was gonna take Eve with. If she wanted to. I didn't want her to think I'm ignoring her,but she did come unannounced at the busiest time of the year. Once everything was set I took my phone and went down to the kitchen and made myself a trifle with lots of chocolate syrup 😊 and went to the lounge to watch crime documentaries,I'm still a lawyer at heart.

Beast called...my heart jumped up to my neck,mostly because of time. I've come to notice,know the possible reasons and differentiate the times he'd call to know there's something going on.

Me:"baby"

Beast:"hey uhm...why are you up"?

Me:"you called"

Beast:"you sound like you've been up even before I called"

Me:"uphi"?

Beast:" I'm on the road,that's why I called"

Me:"on the road to where"?

Beast:"to Mozambique"

Me:"Mozambique? You said you're going to Cape Town nje"

Beast:"I know what I said,but this came up"

Me:"why do I get a feeling you knew about this kwangoku beniyondithatha"?

Beast:"why are we arguing about this"?

Me:"who's arguing with who"?

Beast:" I might be back bef-"

Me:"might"?

Beast:"before the weekend, if not,pls send Sihle or Titus to fetch the kids"

Me:"the kids are supposed to be fetched between Wednesday and Thursday not nge weekend"

Beast:"I know"

Mxm.

I swallowed that 'mxm' in as much as I wanted to say it aloud.

Beast:"you know that I'm a gangsta Luthando such trips aren't planned,I don't understand why every time ndihamba uzo actor as if you don't know this"

Me:"its the uncertainty of you coming back home that's killing me,I'm not acting as if I don't know or understand your line of business "

Beast:"I'm not guaranteeing anything but before such trips God knows I pray to come back to you guys"

Me:"mh"

Beast:"I won't be reachable on phone but when I do get a chance I'll call you so pls keep your phone with you at all times"

Me:"kay"

Beast:"rest Luthando. Pls,get time to rest"

Me:"kay"

Beast:"kiss the kids for me,I love you"

Me:"we love you too. And be safe"

Beast:"don't worry 'bout it"

Me:"ayt"

He hung up

I threw my head back 🙄🙄 Nqaba is going on a mission. A flippen mission in Mozambique nogal.

Mxm. I ate my trifle trying not to think of what's about to go down...aaand,that's why Mongezi wasn't sleeping when I called him. Mxm.

As it dawned to becoming day,i went to bath,came down to making porridge then I went to bath my babies,took them downstairs for breakfast. Eve woke up and came down,followed by Lwandiso

Soso:"mornings "

Me:"hey"

Twins:"Soso00000"

Soso:"guess I'll never be uncle"

Eve:"why are we up so early? What time did you get back"?

Uba:"mama did you see Eve"?

Me:"aunt Eve Ubabalo "

Uba:"awu aunt lo"

Uve:"u aunt is aunt Keri"

Eve:"yeah whatever "

Uba:"go bath,we're going"

Eve:"going to where"?

Uve:"Johalesberg"

She looked at me...

Me:"we're going to Jo'burg. You can come along if you don't have plans "
Eve:"well I planned to spend the week with you,but I can see you're busy"
Me:"you came at a busy time Eve,I'm sorry"
Eve:"its okay,I don't mind a free flight"
Me:"go bath then,Mo will be here at seven"

She ran up the stairs ...

Soso:"can I tag along too"?
Uba:"go bath"
Me:"no"
Soso:"why"?
Uba:"sohamba nawe go bath"
Me:"khawutye wena,When last did you speak to your girlfriend "?
Uba:" mama ubani i girlfriend "?
Me:" I'm not talking to you"
Uba:"I know"

☒

Me:"Soso"
Soso:"khayeke mntase man"
Me:"then you're not coming with us"
Soso:"mntase why are you being nasty to me"?
Me:"Mntase u Lindo hates me because of you,you being here means you're neglecting her further meaning you're adding fire to an already burning furnace"
Soso:"Lindo doesn't hate you,she's just upset"
Me:"then why don't you go and unupset her"
Soso:"That word doesn't exist Tee,and I will go to her before Xmas not now"
Me:"ukwenze ntoni u Lindo Soso? Or wena umenze ntoni? Coz naku umenza isbhanxa leaving her with a phone gqiba uyothenga enye and do a swimswap"

He made his way back up the stairs carrying a cup of coffee with two cookies, totally ignoring me. I took my kids up sayonxiba (I packed two extra outfits for all of us,just in case ☒☒♀) then when Evelyn was done I called the driver sahamba. U Mo ever waba early keyena,I wasn't sure whether he's the one who took Nqaba to Mozambique or kuhambe the business jet nah but ke here he was. Up and fresh to take us to Jozi. As per norm,Ubabalo wasishiya and went straight to the cockpit wahlala pha no Mo until we landed.

Me:"the driver will drop me off in Sandton square then take you to the apartment,I'll sort out a couple of things then join you guys"
Eve:"no problem, is there food in that house? I'm dying of hunger"
Me:"write a list of what food items you need,I'll try to get someone to buy and deliver them to you"
Eve:"sure I'll text you once we get there"
Me:"sure"

I gave her the key,we got in the car. When I got to the boutique, bekuvaliwe so I waited outside and while waiting I called Vince and asked him to take yesterday leftovers to the apartment okokuba akhabe esitya umntasekhaya. I waited outside of the boutique until 10:30 when Bongzi the trainee admin assistant pitched,chilled AF wothuka sephambi kwam.

Bongi: "molo ma'am,I didn't know you were still around"

Me:"Is this the time y'all normally open up the store"?

Bongi:"Uhm..."

Me:"I'll take that as a yes then,pls get me bottled water"

She opened and went to get me bottled water,the people I actually pay to do the job were nowhere to be found. I sat at the till and drank my water,Eve sent the list and I jotted down the things she wrote adding a few of my own. If hubby ain't coming back,sleeping in Jo'burg might not be a problem.

Me:"Bongi"

Bonga:"yes ma'am"

Me:"when you're done with whatever you're doing pls get me these things"

Bongi:"okay ma'am"

I was the only one who knew how to open the CCTV room,only one besides the security company and because I trusted these ladies i never saw any need for checking those footages. Not until now. When Bongi was one sweeping,dusting and pretty much dolling up the store she came to fetch the list I gave her ne mali wahamba. After she left I decided to walk around the shop,check pricetags just in case kungene abantu abazothenga ndibe ndi clueless. And,make sure the price tags match the quality displayed.

I took off the hangers a few items that had holes in them,if they were to be sold then at least a markdown will do. Not the original price kodwa into igqabhukile. People were coming in, I'd make conversation now and then...from ten thirty to twelve I made about eight thousand rands just by mingling with the customers, giving them advice on why they should or shouldn't buy certain items. How to match the clothes... Giving out free Fashion and makeup tips to friendly people who ended up calling their friends and friends of friends to come and check out the boutique. Bongi returned with the groceries ndathumela udriver endlini ko Eve then wabuya wazondilinda... Apparently those were the boss's orders ba xandize eJozi lomntu undithathe e airport ndiyi responsibility yakhe imini yonke.

At 2pm Bongi asked to go on lunch...

Me:"before you go I need you to answer me this question with honesty and truth"

Bongi:"oh-kay "

Me:"o boss bakho baphi "?

Bongi:" I don't know ma'am,they don't report"

Me:"Not counting yesterday,When last did they come to work"?

Bongi:"uhm...I'm not sure yazi"

Me:"truth"

Bongi:"three weeks ago ma'am"

Me:"okay,you can go"

I printed out their letters of immediate dismissal and put them in envelopes. The way I was angry... 😊😊😊. When Bongi returned I called my driver ndagoduka with such a headache. Now I needed replacements,now of all times I had a boutique with just a trainee! In Gauteng of all places? wow.

I got home and my babies were playing with crayons on the floor...

Uba:"mama Uba"

Me:"Uba Ka mama,come kiss mommy"

Both of them ran to me,I knelt down and kissed them. Aunt Eve walked in wearing an apron

Me:"you're cooking"?

Eve:"you sound surprised "

Me:"you never cook"

Eve:"I happen to be someone's wife,so I cook. On a regular basis "

Me:"well it smells nice...I bought you these"

I passed her the shopping bag from the boutique. She opened it and smiled...

Eve:"thank you,so judging by your weekend bag I think we're sleeping over"

Me:"yeah I have quite a lot to deal with at the boutique,that's why I brought you those. And we can share my toiletries if you want"

Eve:"that's cool...go freshen up I'll dish out"

Me:"alright...is the ice cream in the freezer"?

Eve:"yep,want one"?

Me:"after we've eaten"

I kissed my sons and went to shower,after that I sat on the edge of the bed and called Kabelo. I needed legal advice right now...

Kabs:"I don't believe this...is that really you"?

Me:"Hey Kabs,how are you"?

Kabs:"long time my friend,how are YOU"?

Me:"I've been better"

Kabs:"oh-kay, what's up"?

Me:"I mean I'm good how are you"?

Kabs:"Tee come on,tell me what is really up"?

I sighed...

Me:"a lot. Are you by any chance around Jo'burg"?

Kabs:"yeah I just landed yesterday, are you around"?

Me:"Yeah,if possible bro I'd like to meet you for breakfast. Please"

Kabs:"Trina talk to me what's going on"

Me:"I need legal assistant,advice in fact. But if you're not available I'll understand "

Kabs:"No I'll try to be available for you,but maybe Ka lunch not breakfast. I already made a commitment "

Me:"that will do,thank you"

Kabs:"sharp"

We hung up...

I called Lwandiso...

Soso:"I don't know why I'm even picking up your call"

Me:"because you love me,now I need help "

Soso:"do I have to kill someone "?

Me:" no,but you have to trace their whereabouts "
Soso:"who's they? Look,I'm not gonna trace your husband mna"
Me:"I'll text you,just do it ASAP "
Soso:"uzandibhatala malini"?
Me:"mail me your quotation "
Soso:"Sho gqwa"

I hung up,texted him the names of those two idiots then ndanxiba and went to eat with my sister.
We made a lousy conversation ndadikwa kemnake Ku pretender....

Me:"Eve what's going on with you"?
She stopped eating and took time to inhale,then exhale.

Me:"Sis,talk to me"
Eve:"I caught my husband cheating on me"
Me:"you lie"
Eve:"I'm serious"
Me:"with who"?
Eve:"with one of his colleagues and I reported him to his parents but that didn't help"
Me:"why did you report him though? He's a man,you should know he's bound to cheat"
Eve:"so you say I should expect it,accept it,forgive and move on? Just like that"?
Me:"no. Look at our society Evelyn: men cheat,its okay. Women cheat,they're called names. When you reported him did you think his father who's a chief would chasten him? Punish him? In our world,it doesn't work like that"
Eve:"the worst part now is that as a Prince,he can take that woman as a second wife If he pleases"
Me:"what"?
Eve:"his father actually suggested that in order for them to stop doing this behind my back they should just marry,like I don't get it. How did I find myself in this mess? Polygamy of all situations "?
Me:" maybe he's right"
Eve:"right? Trina are you listening to yourself"?
Me:"Eve,you reported a prince to a chief,how man wives does his father have? How did he get those wives"?

Wathula...

Eve:"we both know ta Beast is no saint,but you're still with him"
Me:" well I have never reported my husband for cheating,the only time I reported him to his family was when I had really had enough...and he had beaten me for the second time I think"
Eve:"so you just succumbed to society's norms and accepted that cheating men are doing the right thing? You stayed till you had enough? Till he beat you the second time"?
Me:"no,I used my head instead of my heart. Because I was prepared to live life without him I had everything sorted and planned out life with my boys far away from him,but I realized owed it to myself and my children to give him one last chance to prove himself. I filed for divorce in pretence because I wanted him to know I was serious..."
Eve:"did that work"?
Me:" I think that's when he realized I've had enough. I'm not saying do everything or anything I did but all I'm saying is that you are the only one who can change your marriage to be what you want"
Eve:"why should I be the one doing all the hard work? He's the one who cheated after all"
Me:"there's no fifty-fifty in a marriage Eve,he's the head of the house whether you like it or not"

She kept quiet...

Me:"where's your child"?

Eve:"I took him to his grandparents before coming here"

Me:"tomorrow you're fetching him,Mo will pick you up and wait for you"

Eve:"I can't,they asked for h-"

Me:"you can and you will. Tomorrow morning,you are going to fetch Nathan. You must teach this Lwando of yours a lesson"

Eve:"he's not worth it Luu "

Me:"then why are you here crying"?

Eve:"I'm hurt"

Me:"but he's still not worth it"?

Eve:"urgh"

Me:"Evelyn,Nathan is your child. You are entitled to keep him with you whenever you want and no one can forcefully stop you. Lwando's cheating doesn't change the fact that he's still your husband, now tell yourself the honest truth...do you still love him"?

Eve:"I do,that's why this hurts me so much "

Me:"are you willing to fight for your marriage or your going to let a sidechick destroy what you've spent years building and nurturing"?

Wasuka walila...

It hurt seeing my own sister going through what I've gone through,kubuhlungu uthathelwa umyeni. Not just indoda but umyeni...its no child's play.

Uve:"Eve is crying"

Uba:"wathuthuzela umamam"

Me:"Go upstairs and clean yourself up mntase"

Eve:"yeah "

She got up and went upstairs, I called Vincent

Vince:"Tee"

Me:"u grand"?

Vince:"super wena"?

Me:"I'm good too,ubusy kangaka nani ngomso I need a babysitter for about four to five hours"

Vince:"you can bring them,ukhona u Liz no Jr"

Me:"great,thank you"

Vince:"are you still here"?

Me:"yes but I have a trip to the Eastern Cape in the morning but I won't be able to take the boys"

Vince:"don't worry,we'll take good care of them"

Me:"thank you"

We hung up

Me:"zanovasa Uve"

Uve:"Eve sivasile thina"

Me:"when"?

Uba:"when you were not here"

Me:"mmh"

Uba:"call daddy"

Uve:"where's daddy"?

Me:"daddy is out of the country"
Uve:"huh"?
Me:"he's in Mozambique baby"
Uba:"uphi apho"?
Me:"that's somewhere in Africa"
Uve:"ahlala pha utatam"?
Uba:"soze"
Me:"he's working baby,he'll be back next week "
Uba:"call him"
Me:"he doesn't have a phone"
Uba:"uyephi phone yakhe"?
Me:"ithathiwe ngu Lwandiso "
Uve:"u Soso?"
Me:"yep"
Uba:"mxm u Soso wabantu "

☺☺ I swear umvile lo "wabantu" kula Monti.

#670

Following day we dropped my sons off kwa Vince very early in the morning then I accompanied my sister to her in-laws. She did seem a lil nervous as I gave the driver directions to the chiefs house.

Me:"will you relax"?
Eve:"I'm nervous okay"
Me:"well get yourself together,we're here now so there's no turning back"

She kept quiet and looked outside until we reached the chiefs house. I followed right behind her...

"Aunt Trina"

Her son came running to me,I picked him up as the gate guard led us to the chief's hut. We did the ululations and greetings sahlala phantsi,a maidservant was told to bring us food and refreshments then call umama waphaya. Sabuza nje impilo ngoku sisamlindileyo. Xa efika walandelwa ngulo ebethunywe ukutya...

Ma:"I thought you said you're visiting your sister in PE makoti"
Eve:"yes ma,here she is."
Ma:"ooh,ey all of you are beautiful huh"
Me:"enkosi mama"
Ma:"oh kanti uyasithetha isiXhosa"?
Me:"ndingumXhosa ma"

This somehow amazed them 🤔🤔 I don't know why.

Chief:"erh ntombam,anileqwanto phofu"?
Me:"ha.a tata qha besizoboleka umntana"
Chief:"haibo,ngoku esandofika"?
Me:"ewe tata as you are well aware that we don't have parents anymore, ikhona into esiyenzayo apha Ku December ekhayeni ngoku besinqwenela wonke umntana nomzukulwana wakhona abe khona"
Ma:"engakhange atsho nje u makoti ngoku ebezise umntana"?

Me:"I wish I could say bekungekho mfuneko yokuba achaze but ke ebengayazi"

Chief:"njani kodwa niyi family"?

Me:"kalok u Eve akahoyi mntu xa ekwakhe nomyeni wakhe ngoku ke izinto uye azive xa ethe weza kuthi"

Chief:"wayalwa kaloku ekhapha,umfazi walapha ubeka umyeni nomzi wakhe kqala ezinye izinto zilandele"

Me:"I see... "

Chief:"hay asizokunibambhezela nivela kude mntanam. Erh nkosikazi "

Ma:"tata"

Chief:"khawutsho kupakishelwe umntana pha kulandlu"

Waphakama and left us...

Chief:"nizakumbiyisa nini kengoku"?

Me:"I'm not sure but we'll call xasisiza"

Chief:"okay ke ndiyakuva"

Me:"if I may ask,uphi u Lwando? I believe uvalile "?

Chief:"akakafiki apha ekhayeni oko ebethe kumkakhe uzolandela"

Me:"mmh

They came with Nathan's bags sagoduka naye,I had a lunch date with KB to get to. The flight home was quiet,I didn't mind. I did what's best for her nomntanakhe. We went to pick the kids up then sagoduka....

Uba:"mama itatam kana phone ngoku"?

Me:"ha.a"

Uba:"yho utatam wabantu "

Me:"we'll try calling him tonight maybe he'll have a phone by then"

He ignored me...look I was tired,I'm just a pregnant woman tryna be superwoman. Dealing with business and family on the side,all at once? In all of this I'm trying my best to not think negatively about the mission was on,this was all having an impact on me. Kabelo called me past one,waking me from a nap ...

Me:"hey"

Kabs:"hey,you sound like I woke you up from a nap"

Me:"yeah,I just returned from Eastern Cape about an hour or two ago"

Kabs:"so are we still meeting"?

Me:"yeah uhm,let me just freshen up. Text me a place you'll be comfortable at"

Kabs:"you sound like you're tired,how about we meet where you are "?

Me:" really? You don't mind"?

Kabs:"I'm still the same old Kabelo Trina,cummon now"

Me:"alright thank you. I'll text you the address now now"

Kabs:"sure case"

I fre

I went to shower,wore a maxi dress with slippers then I went to check on Eve ndafika elele in the guestroom. The kids had slept with me and they were still fast asleep...

I made salads and grilled chicken for lunch then I ate fruit while trying to reach my husband. I sat down and dialed his number...as I pressed the last digit,he called. My heart jumped for joy...I really missed him 😊

Me:"hello"
Beast:"hey...how are you"?
Me:"I'm okay. You"?
Beast:"I miss you "
Me:"nibuya nini"?
Beast:"babe"
Me:"its okay,you don't have to answer that"
Beast:"are you resting"?
Me:"I try"
Beast:"that's not good enough Luu,you're pregnant. You must rest"
Me:"I have bigger problems to deal with right now, but as I said before...I try"
Beast:"what's going on"?
Me:"have you asked your accountant to check on my books"?
Beast:"yes,awukazi fumani"?
Me:"maybe Mo is still gonna bring them"
Beast:"baphi abantwana"?
Me:"taking a nap"
Beast:"I hear nise Jo'burg"
Me:"yes we're in Jo'burg"
Beast:"Nigoduka nini"?
Me:"I'm not sure,there's still a lot to do here"
Beast:"who's taking care of my kids kengoku"?
Me:"Eve is here with us"
Beast:"kay"
Me:"uyafumaneka on phone ngoku"?
Beast:"just for a couple of hours namhlanje "
Me:"Uba will call you ovuka kwakhe,he's been upset "
Beast:"awunomvusa? I night not be able to talk xa nifouna"
Me:"okay ima ke"

I went to the room and woke him up he just looked at me as if ndiyagula upstairs

Me:"Uba"
Wandijonga unyana Ka Nqaba...without blinking.

Me:"here's daddy"
Uba:"Uphi"?

I gave him the phone he sat up ndabashiya bethetha. I needed something sticky and greasy but i wasn't about to go to town tu...

Eve:"hey you're up"?
Me:"yeah,I have a lunch meeting "
Eve:"you're not tired"?
Me:"I am,that's why he's coming over"
Eve:"he"?
Me:"your friend KB,I need legal advice on something so I asked his assistance "
Eve:"oh he's in Jo'burg"?
Me:"luckily for me,yes"
Eve:"ooh"

Uba brought back my phone,KB called I opened for him then Eve took the kids to the backyard while we sat down ndambalisela yonkinto then he wanted to see the files,which I didn't have with me. He told me immediately zifika I must call him azozijonga then we'll continue with whatever lawsuit that fits but he did strongly suggest that I file for theft and negligence so long along with the CCTV proof that I already had as my backup and Bongzi as my witness. We had lunch after the meeting then he left,I had to call Libo. I knew asking her to come work in Jo'burg right now could inconvenience her especially xa ezodibana no Vince every noe and then,but I had to try my luck.

Libo:"Mrs Gwala "?

Me:"Libhongo,I need to ask you something pls be as honest as possible"

Libo:"sure,no problem "

Me:"how would you feel about working in Jo'burg? Permanently "

Libo:"I'd love to,ndingatsho ndenze ii Honours zam part-time"

Me:"so if I may ask ungathanda uqala nini"?

Libo:"are you offering me a job in Jo'burg Tee"?

Me:"yes"

Libo:"really? When do you need me"?

Me:"I need you like yesterday already"

Libo:"well,kunganjani ke ndiye this weekend so that I can be shown the ropes then ndiqale next week"

Me:"I'd appreciate that,but I gotta warn you. li boutique azivali"

Libo:"andinalo nesana ekhaya mna sisi"

Me:"alright thank you,Mo will pick you up Friday. I'll confirm the time during the course of the week"

Libo:"okay"

We hung up...

I called Sive...

Sive:"what a pleasant surprise "

Me:"haha I'm glad,how are you "?

Sive:" I'm great,you? What's up"?

Me:"I'm great,what happened to your flat when you left SA"?

Sive:"I rented it out but uphume last month umntu ebehlala phaya"

Me:"so ngoku akho mntu"?

Sive:"no"

Me:"ndcela undigcinise yona torho,I'll pay rent. I don't mind"

Sive:"Why do you want a flat in Jo'burg when you have a house in PE "?

Me:" it's for business. The people I left to take charge and care at the boutique robbed me of millions so now I'm tryna do damage control"

Sive:"so ufunela bani iflat"?

Me:"u Libo,she'll be taking over from January while I deal with aba ndfuna babuyise imali yam"

Sive:"ooh okay,no you can take it. She can only pay rent after three months,by then I'm sure she'd have settled in"

Me:"are you serious"?

Sive:"the key is with the caretaker,I'll call him ndimxelele uzazothatha istixo"

Me:"thank you baby"

Sive:"But tell her its already furnished. Apathe kakuhle into zam torho"

Me:"Alright enkosi mntase ndizoya pha ngomso "

Sive:"alright ke dear,we might be relocating back to SA soon"

Me:"why"?

Sive:"remember lanto yomntanam that I told you about"?

Me:"yea"

Sive:"I haven't been really okay ever since we got here so your brother wants us to return to SA and start searching for her"

Me:"yho,what about work"?

Sive:"he's still waiting for approval of transfer"

Me:"mmkay,guess we'll see each other soon"

Wahleka sancokola nje then hung up. Now I had accommodation sorted for Libo for the next three months.

#471

We spent the week e Jo'burg and I noticed that Eve wasn't talking about work,at all not even ubhuda ke. So I conducted a research of my own without her knowledge and found out that she hasn't worked...for a year and seven months. My sources confirmed that she wasn't fired or retrenched,she resigned from work and my guess was,she resigned from work to be a housewife. What else could be the reason? Friday morning after we had breakfast, I decided to ask her...

Me:"sis"?

Eve:"hm"?

Me:"are you still working"?

Eve:"yeah,why do you ask? You want me to contribute"?

Me:"Eve be honest with me,are you still working"?

Eve:"I just told you Tee I'm still working. What's with so many questions so early in the morning "

Me:"its just one question"

Eve:"well you know the answer,I'm still working"

Me:"your work place only closes next week Friday "

Eve:"I took two weeks leave to finish off my days"

Ndamjonga...

Eve:"why are you looking at me like that"?

Me:"why are you lying to me"?

Eve:"I'm not ly-"

Me:"the last time you worked was nineteen months ago Evelyn"

She choked on her tea wandijonga

Me:"and you resigned,you never got fired "

Eve:"so"?

Me:"so"?

Eve:"why are putting your nose where it doesn't belong"?

Me:"he made you leave work neh"?

Eve:"I need a bath"

Waphakama and left me wondering,I texted Mongezi a reminder not to forget to firsr fetch the kids eMonti xa ezothatha thina asole esiza nabo sizojika sonke ukuya e Bhayi.. Soso called

Me:"bheyps"

Soso:"ni buya nini ndfuna ugoduka mna"

Me:"yhu,finally"

Soso:"mxm"

Me:"its the right thing to do mntase,trust me. If ubuhleli nje izinto zi right with your girl,I wouldn't put pressure on you "

Soso:"ooh so nibuya nini"?

Me:"ngomso late,uphi u Sish'le " ?

Soso:" ubizwe e Monti izolo he's not back yet"

Me:"mmh,are you done with my task though " ?

Soso:" kudala, I even sent you an email last night nje with all the details"

Me:"for real? Khandiyibone, I'll check just now. Thank you "

Soso:"sure mntase, where are the boys"?

Me:"Ubabalo nanku u Soso wabantu "

Soso:"hay kutheni ndingo wabantu " ?

Me:"zubuze Ku Uba,that's his new word"

Soso:"mnk mnk, Uba wabantu "

Me:"umuncu kanene ufana naye"

I gave Ubabalo the phone and went to wash the dishes...

"You're a qualified lawyer,right"?

I turned ndamjonga u Evelyn ,first she lied straight to my face,then she walked out on me ndisathetha now she wants to talk?

Eve:" I need you to help me draw up divorce papers, I uhm, I can't afford a lawyer right now "

Me:"divorce divorce or prank divorce"?

Eve:"divorce divorce"

I put the dish cloth down and went to sit down opposite her...

Me:"are you sure that's what you want"?

Eve:"yeah,I'm still young for this shitty life. Yes I know I love him but I can't settle for this polygamy bullshit "

Me:"okay... Don't you think you're being a bit drastic about this divorce thing though? I mean,are you sure it's what you really want " ?

She exhaled and looked at her hands...

Eve:" he probably thinks I won't do it because I have nothing to my name. You know,he uhm... He's the reason why I stopped working."

Me:"he forced you"?

Eve:"more like brainwashed me and yes,I was so bloody naïve and blinded by love I lost my head and sense of reasoning"

Me:"so how have you been surviving all this while " ?

Eve:" maintenance. He deposits about six thousand rands into my account every month. While he gallivanted with his mistress,I'd be at home with Nathan dying of depression not knowing whether he'll be back or not. Not anymore"

Me:"okay,out of that money how much have you saved in these past nineteen months " ?

Eve:" I only started saving two thousand per month in the last eight months"

Me:"so basically you have about sixteen thousand rands in your name"

Eve:"yes"

Me:"I see... But,I still don't get it. How and why did he brainwash you to quit your job"?

Eve:"he's easily influenced and insecure, he noticed that I was working for myself not asking for his money...I think he felt threatened. Maybe"

Me:"then what"?

Eve:"its a long story Trina but I found out a month ago that he actually blackmailed me from being hired by any other company. I found out about that when I told him I'm tired of being a housewife,I wanted to go back to work. I wanted to be independent again. He just laughed and said I should try my luck,and I did...he blocked me everywhere Tee. "

Me:"hm,I'll draw those papers for you once we get to PE then we can mail them to him"

Eve:"thank you"

Me:"did you tell Luu"?

Eve:"I kinda accidentally told Marcus"

Me:"what? Do you want him dead"?

Eve:"no... Dude it was by accident"

Me:"yho. What did he say"?

Eve:"he just said 'okay' then he hung up"

Me:"Lwando better pray Marcus doesn't find him now,otherwise we'll be preparing for his funeral soon"

Eve:"I hope he finds him now,if he's looking for him. The more Marcus looks for him,the more he'll get angrier"

Me:"well I better find him fast,he needs to get a piece of my mind first"

Eve:"no Trina. He's not worth it"

Me:"he doesn't know that"

Eve:"Trina,los dit. Ons is beter dan dit"

Me:"hm"

☹️

Libo arrived in the afternoon, I had already checked the email Soso sent. These two idiots were in hiding in Bloemfontein... I couldn't go there ☹️ I figured that this was one of those incidents where I'd have to involve hubby. He'd know what to do,how to handle them. I introduced Libo to Bonggi then I went to show her the flat,she seemed excited,I was actually happy I've grown to trust her but even so,I'd still have to check on this side of business on regular basis. Negligence cost me a lot 😊☹️ Mali yabantwana bam engaka emnkileyo. Nxa.

Saturday morning I took Libo to the boutique to show her the ropes so that azoqala Monday,when we were done I headed home. We packed and returned to PE safika esekhona u Soso,the younger kids ran to him because he was on the porch while aba badala got in and went to unpack.

Me:"hope you're not drinking my husband's collection "

Soso:"he left me with the key to the cellar"

Me:"uyakumosha"

He carried my bag sangena sonke...

Soso:"aw Evelyn"

Eve:"Titus "

Soso:"you look like you've been on a diet without a gym card,what's up"?

Me:"I told Mo to wait for you mntase"

Soso:"oh yilonto esame phandle u Bullet "?

Me:" yep"

He put the glass down and went to get his luggage,I walked him out.

Me:"uzobuya nini kengoku"?

Soso:"next month xandizophangela,u sbali undiqeshile kaloku"

Me:"mmh, I thought ndizakuphathela something but besileqa so khandiphe I bank account yakho"

Soso:"uzandipha imali"?

Me:"yeah"

Soso:"I hope you're not paying me for that task you asked me to do"

Me:"eshe how do I pay you when I haven't received your invoice "?

Soso:" mmh,I'll text you"

We hugged then they drove out,I returned to the house,took my phone and made an order for pizza delivery. I wasn't about to cook for abantu abangaka mna and I didn't wanna order Eve around,if she wants to cook then she'll do that on her own will. Not because she has to.

Owe:"mama utata akekho na"?

Me:"he's out of town lovie"

Owe:"oh haike,nantsi report yam"

Me:"enkosi,go freshen up unxibe your PJs mxelele no Sino then nibuye nizotyia"

Owe:"yes ma'am"

Eve:" Uve come bath"

Uba:"I bath you"?

Eve:"huh"?

Uba:"you I bath me"?

Me:"yes baby aunt Eve is gonna bath you"

Uve:"and Nathan"?

Me:"him too"

They ran upstairs.

#472

Monday morning I went to the office to inform the guys that they should still continue to report ku Libo telephonically but I promised to make a plan in January for them. I didn't bother myself by calling Nqaba he's a grown ass man who should by now know what's the difference between right and wrong,umnke kum esithi uya e Kapa,phithiphithi use Mozambique and then akabuyi? Kuyo yonke lento utsho ngomlomo wakhe ba akazofouneleka so what exactly was I supposed to do? When going to the office bendithathe u Sinothando no Owentando kuba I had to fulfill my promise of buying them gifts opasa kwabo. We started ngo Owe and bought him the bicycle ebeyicelile,along with two sneakers and complete outfits for those sneakers. He added a swim suit xasiphuma,then we went to buy a phone for Sino and her own clothes. I took them out sayotyia ,just the three of us...

Sino:"mama"?

Me:"baby"?

Sino:"unqabile u Anelisa"?

Me:"uyamkhumbula"?

She nod...

I took out my phone and dialed her ndamnika bazincokolela as Owe and I continued with our own

conversation. It wasn't long when I noticed Bullet rushing towards us ucele sigoduke,being inquisitive can be both a blessing and a curse coz I just looked at him and asked: why? He ran around in circles not wanting to tell me the truth ndaqhubekaka ndatya kemnake until he said: its an instruction from the big guy. That caught my attention, I signaled for our waitress,paid and headed to the car with the kids. I was curious though..

Me:"uphi u Big Guy Bullet"?

Him:"he's in Cape Town "

Me:"when did he come back"?

Him:"last night madam"

Me:"oh,so what's going on"?

Him:"ey I'm not sure nam but he asked ba niphi,I told him wathi mandini goduse immediately "

Me:"so there's some sort of gewaar somewhere"

He chuckled

Him:"jy kan so sê"

Me:"mnk shem"

We got home size ne ice cream qha,we didn't get a chance to buy ezinye izinto. Eve and the kids were in the pool,I asked Sino and Owe to go inside ndashiyeka no Bullet in the car.

Me:"okay,what's really going on"?

Him:"andikayazi nyhani sisteri, but what I know is that u Marc ulapha e Bhayi"

Me:"Marc? As in? Marcus Smith"?

Him:"yep,kuthwe kum he'll brief you"

Me:"oh"

After a minute I left the car ndangena endlini and tried calling Nqaba ,all his phones were on voicemail, I called his brother...same thing. Even lo Marc ...

I sat down ndacinga,them decided to mind my own business. Kuthwe Marc will brief me? Then I'll wait for him. The older siblings went to join the pool party while I conducted the divorce papers and emailed them to Lwando... It was exactly fifteen minutes after I sent the docs that he called...

Me:"Lwando"

LD:"erh...hi Tee,u grand"?

Me:"kakhulu,you"?

LD:"I'm kinda confused. You sent me divorce documents "

Me:"yes, what's confusing kulonto"?

LD:"why uzothumelela mna? I know you're some sort of a lawyer but who's divorcing who"?

Me:"correction: I'm a lawyer. Njengamntu uncwadileyo I'd expect you to have read the names stated on those documents "

LD:"Eve would never do this"

Me:"hm,pls contact your lawyers neh. I don't deal with clients personally unless they're my clients"

LD:"haibo Tee,this is me Lwando? Kutheni wathetha kanje? What exactly has Eve told you? Are you guys playing a prank on me"?

Me:"okay...no,we don't have time to play pranks. Or happy marriages for that matter. Eve told me about the mistress your folks want you to take as a second wife"

LD:"haibo"

Me:"I'll await an email from your lawyers neh"

LD:"can I talk to her"?

Me:"ubumshiyephi"?

LD:"akekho apha ekhaya kuthwa ebefike nawe nizothatha umntana "

Me:"then call her"

LD:"she's not picking up my calls,kudala ndimzama. Bra,there's a misunderstanding here"

Me:"that you can tell your lawyers about,not me"

LD:"Sibo please"

Me:"if I don't get an email from your lawyers within this week I'll take it you're okay with our terms and we'll see each other in court"

LD:"Tri-"

I hung up...

I dialed Dimpho,one of the two ladies who were working for me. Besendingenaye nomsindo ngoku,I felt stupid qha. Apart from the 8.5 they took between January and June, they continued to take another eleven thousand rands from my boutique. Isibindi samantombi ase Goli 🙄 She answered..I don't know whether she didn't know its me or uphendula nge shori kuba ecinguba andimazi apho akhoyo nah.

Dee:"Dimpho hello"

Me:"Dimpho"

Dee:"yes ma'am"

Me:"where are you"?

Dee:"I'm in Jo'burg, who am I speaking to "?

Me:" look at your screen "

Dee:"oh hi... Hi ma'am. How are you? Sorry we missed you on your last visit. My mom was sick so I had to go home and take her to the doctor"

Me:"mh"

Dee:"but don't worry about it,I'm back now and its business as usual. Your clients are well taken care of "

Me:"I see,where's your friend"?

Dee:"she just went out to buy lunch with Bong'i"

Me:"so they left you alone?"

Dee:"yes but its not really busy so I can manage"

Me:"mmh"

Dee:"was there any specific reason why you called ma'am"?

Me:"actually there was"

Dee:"oh okay"

Me:" I noticed an eight thousand five hundred rands missing from the books between January and June"

Dee:"really? How uhm... Yho hay eintlik I don't know about it I won't lie"

Me:"and I'm sure you don't know anything about the eleven thousand rands that's also missing between July and November "?

Dee:"no no no man I don't. How did you find out? I mean,you checked the books most times when you visited us during the year how come you never spotted these things before"?

Me:" maybe its because the people who are stealing from me are right under my nose and they thought they could cover their tracks"

Dee:"but ma'am you are not saying we stole from you,right"?

Me:"did you"?

Dee:"hau ma'am! How can you say that? That's... Defamation of character you know"

Me:"you're telling me? Wow. That's so rich"
Dee:"no ma'am I mean. Please don't get me wrong,that's not what I meant"
Me:"I'm sure Dimpho,don't worry about it. I understand"
Dee:"thank you,but I'm sure ma'am you'll find the money hey. Maybe you were stressed out the time you checked the books. You never know"
Me:"I'd say so too hey. But its a pity I didn't check them myself"
Dee:"you didn't"?
Me:"how could I? I had to assist Bongzi kaloku at the boutique so I hired a qualified and well recommended accountant to do it"
Dee:"an acc- really"?
Me:"you sound surprised "
Dee:"no ma'am,I just... Never mind. So uhm,what's gonna happen now"?
Me:"uhmmm now"?
Dee:"yes ma'am,what are you going to do? I mean,I know you won't just sit around while your money is missing "
Me:"yeah neh? Well now I wait"
Dee:"you wait ma'am? For what"?
Me:"I wait for you and your friend to hand yourselves in"
Dee:"I don't follow ma'am"
Me:"I know the two of you are in Bloemfontein Dimpho and don't even think of denying it or trying to play runaway games with me because I will find you. That's not a threat,but a promise and if you dare try it,I won't be held responsible for what I'd do to you. Thing is,if I wanted to I'd have already paid y'all a visit,but I don't want to because I'm not really in a space to want blood on my hands right now. Yaz you have no shame? You still continue to lie to me even though you know you haven't been at work for a month now. If not more, and on top of that I have excruciating proof on the both of you that could keep you in jail for the rest of what's left of your miserable lousy fake life"
Dee""erh..."
Me:"you only have two days to be in Port Elizabeth or else I take action against you two"
Dee:"bona ma'am.."
Me:"by 2pm Wednesday I'll be expecting to see you and your friend in PE. You'll call me as soon as you land then I'll send a driver to pick you up. Wednesday Dimpho. Wednesday "

Then I hung up.

I could feel her shaking in her boots,I think that's what I enjoyed the most kule call. Being chilled AF and hear the heartbeat of another person beating so loud and fast through the phone? Wow 🤯 it felt good,no wonder Nqaba is always on some chilled mode selecaphuka.

473

"Trina did you send divorce papers to my husband without my consent"?

Ndamjonga...

For some reason she was fuming and I wasn't in the mood to entertain her 😏 I literally had bigger problems than her divorce right now.

Eve:"Trina ek praat met jou"

Me:"jy praat? Is dat hoe jy praat met mense"?

Eve:"did you do it or not"?

Me:"I did"

Eve:"hoekom? You were supposed to wait for my approval first"

Hehehe!

Me:"so let me get this right: you told me you wanted to divorce Lwando,you asked for my assistance and when I do assist you I'm the villain? How "?

Eve:" that is beside the point,you were supposed to show me the settlement you drew Trina BEFORE sending it to my husband"

Me:"soon to be ex"

Eve:"you're enjoying this aren't you"?

Me:"enjoying what exactly? You shouting at me"?

Eve:"you're here acting as if you care about me and my wellbeing yet all you're doing is enjoying the fact that my marriage is over and you're still in this sham you call a marriage"

Me:"excuse me"?

Eve:"we can't all be like you Trina,get that through your thick skull. Some of us still have self-respect and self discipline you know "

Me:"okay,you're angry,I think I understand. So I'll just pretend I didn't hear you"

Eve:"Trina you are a hypocrite you know that? You live in a mansion,drive a Jaguar and most times you have drivers driving you to anywhere you want playing happy families but behind closed doors no one knows you have an abusive cheater of a gangster you call a husband. Honey not all of us have it in us to taint the name of all women out there who've been abused and cheated on"

Me:"you're crossing the line Evelyn,and for what? For assisting you do what you wanted"?

Eve:"you're obviously missing the point here"

Me:"enlighten me then. Please"

Eve:"you are fake little sis,on top of that you are living a fake life. Infact you are actually a disgrace to every women who have suffered at the hands of their lovers. I saw how quick you were to agreeing on helping me,its clear that you were always jealous that I got married into the royal family while you got a ruthless thug. We both know that the only reason why you're still married to your husband is because of the good life he can afford,you can't call this rubbish love. You don't know what love is"

Me head was spinning in circles...

Eve:"we're busy with anti women abuse campaigns and you're busy embracing the same men who are perpetrators, now I see why you and mark have always been close. Birds of the same feather"

Me:"wow"

Eve:"wow? Is that all you're gonna say? Just a lousy wow"?

Me:"you're expecting me to say something else"?

Eve:"you're a spoilt brat yaz Trina,you're used to getting things done your way but not this time. I simply asked you to help me with the divorce not force me into it,if you had given me the documents before sending then at least I'd have appreciated that buy you went behind my back and went ahead with the proceedings without my consent"

I took out my phone,dialed Lwando with the phone on loud speaker...

LD:"Tee,I spoke with Ev-"

Me:"I did too,I'm sorry for the misunderstanding. I got it all wrong,you can delete those documents and forget about them"

LD:"oh really? Thank you ntwana ndiyiqpdndile there's some sort of misunderstanding here"

Me:"yeah,I'm sorry vha"

LD:"don't worry about it, I understand "

Me:"sharp"

LD:"sure"

I hung up and looked at Eve. She was now calm

Me:"I'm sorry"

Eve:"hm"

I went up to my room,drank two capsules ndalala. Undiyuce ndaziva ba ndimanzi u Evelyn Smith,at first I wanted cry but then I asked myself why should I? Mdala u Eve uyayazi into ayenzayo and judging by the amount of words she spilled it became clear to me that she's been pregnant with such for a very long time. My husband called,I ignored the ringing phone then turned it off ndalala.

Later on I woke up ndayophekela abantwana bam because I wasn't really hungry,Sino joined me in the kitchen. I was quiet all the time coz I was preoccupied apha entloko...

Sino:"u right mama"?

Me:"hm"?

Sino:"u right"?

Me:"yeah,why"?

Sino:"i don't know, just asking"

Me:"I'm okay baby ambodlala nabanye abantwana I'll call you to come and eat when I'm done"

Sino:"awizofuna uncediswa"?

Me:"ha.a baby"

Sino:"okay ke"

She left, leaving me to cook in silence. I didn't want any disturbance mntaka malume,bekungona ndinowam umsindo but I knew abantwana abangeni ndawo tu. Even lona wakhe akangeni ndawo. As I was finishing up with the pots,Bullet walked in led by Owe then wamshiya

Him:"Mrs "

Me:"Bullet"

Him:"u ta Beast uti mandikunike apha"

I looked at the phone... I didn't wanna talk right now.

Me:"tell him andikho or ndilele"

Him:"he's actually on the line...right now"



Yho I breathed in for a couple of times and took the phone

Me:"tatakhe"

Beast:"Luthando "

Me:"hm"?

Beast:"I've been calling you first you don't pick up,next thing your phone is on voicemail "

Me:"mh"

Beast:"Luthando "?

Me:" hm"?

Beast:"uyandiva"?

Me:"mh.mh"

Beast:"kutheni na waske waph-"

Me:"please don't raise your voice,I have a headache"

He sighed...

Beast:"I'm sorry"

Me:"kay"

Beast:"akakafiki u Marcus apho"?

Me:"no"

Beast:"inoba useza. Besides the headache,are you okay"?

Me:"yes"

Beast:"baby"?

Me:"I don't feel like talking right now torho please"

Beast:"haibo Luu"

Me:"I'll call you xandi right"

Beast:"can I call you on your own phone sithethe"?

Me:"Nqaba I just told you I don't feel like talking sizothetha ntoni on my own phone kengoku"?

Beast:"sundi shouta kaloku Luu I'm just concerned about you haibo"

Me:"khawuhoye lento uyenzayo kwelo Kapa torho and let me be. Please"

I hung up and gave Bullet his phone then continued with what I was doing,when I was done I dished up for everyone ndayobiza abantwana bazoty. After they've eaten i took them to my room ndabavulela amanzi bonke bavasa. All of them including Nathan. I took out the twins,dressed them in PJs ndababeka on the bed then I went to take out Nathan. Xandizomthambisa kwangena unina

Eve:"I came to check on Nate "

Ndasole ndimyeka I went to urge Sino and Owe ba baphume sizolala kwa early,xandibuya abekho. I got in bed nabantwana bam,the other two joined us later. Past eight or so... I heard a car hooting outside ndazilalisa. It hooted and stopped then Eve came knocking on my door ndazilalisa once again until she walked in and came to shake me to wake up. I looked up at her without saying a word...

Eve:"Marc is outside"

I got out of bed ndaphuma,she followed behind me.

Eve:"did you call him"?

I didn't owe her any explanation kwam so I just ignored her ndayovulela u Marcus.

Eve:"you know that wasn't necessary, if I had upset you you could have just told me and not bring Marcus into our arguments"

Marcus knocked ndayomvulela,we hugged sancokola nje then I gave him food as he sat down with his sister.

Me:"Marc you know you room,see you tomorrow"

Marc: "you're going to bed already? I was hoping to have a word with you"

Me:"we can still do that in the morning. Goodnight "

I left him ezophendula ndabashiya ba bond'e mntaka anti,I couldn't

#474

I tossed and turned the entire night until kwasa, I knew my blood pressure was high and I couldn't risk anything when it came to my unborn baby so I woke up early ndaya kwa gqirha. They did all the necessary checks and took me to the cold room coz my blood pressure was waaay above average and it could possibly lead to uxhuzula. I sat naked in that cold room with two litres of water to drink for about an hour then ndaphuma ndayothatha i medication. I had taken my car...

On my way home I called Beast...

Beast:"hm"?

Me:"can you talk"?

I heard some shuffling in the background, maybe ebevuka. I don't know.

Beast:"yeah,what's up? How you feeling today"?

Me:"I'm better than last night. Ubuzothini when you called"?

Beast:"it doesn't matter,utheni"?

Me:"its nothing serious"

Beast:"Nalique"

👩🏻

Me:"I uhm, I had a fallout with Eve"

Beast:"about"?

I renarrated the story to him and how it happened, he didn't seem surprised but a bit sad.

Beast:"I'm sorry"

Me:"its okay"

Beast:"unjani kodwa namhlanje "?

Me:" bendiye kwa gqirha,my blood pressure is very high but I got medication "

Beast:"umxelele u gqirha you're pregnant "?

Me:" siyabonakala nje bekungekho need,and besides,we took blood tests so uzibonele and Gave me medication according to my situation"

Beast:"ooh okay"

Me:"ubuya nini "?

Beast:" I'll try to be there tonight,but kuzofuneka ndiphinde ndihambe ksasa"

Me:"kay"

Beast:"ndcela undenzele ifavour"?

Me:"mh"

Beast:"sumhoya u Eve,she's still hurt yilento Ka Lwando udinga nje indawo yokhuphela istress sakhe"

Me:"so mna ndi ngu mgqomo wenkunkuma yakwakhe"?

Beast:"that's not what I'm saying mamakhe"

Me:"mxm myeke man u Eve,uyithethile lento kudala efuna ukuyithetha. I'm cool with it,life goes on"

Beast:"that's the attitude "

Me:"ndcela ubuye nyhani chap I have bigger problems than Evelyn right now "

Beast:"bigger problems like what"?

Me:"I'll tell you when you're here"

Beast:"okay,khanike u Bullet iphone"

Me:"andihambanga naye"

Beast:"uhambe nabani"?

Me:"ndizihambele"

Beast:"haike ngoku Luu,I specifically told Bullet to keep an eye on you guys and Marc to fill you in on what's happening because ndicingelana ne safety yenu"

Me:"well u Marc wakho ufike sesilele so we didn't talk,I had to drive myself because u Bullet udiniwe and I knew andizohlala kwa gqirha"

Beast:"baby u Bullet uyabhatalwa for what he does,andimbhataleli ukudinwa"

Me:"he's human too"

Beast:"undawuni wena ngoku"?

Me:"ndiyangena eyadini"

Beast:"thank God. Okay,ndcela sisebenzisane ke baby. Please"

Me:"kay,bye bye ngoku yhu usesinye istress kwa wena"

Beast:"if stressing and fussing about your safety makes me istress then so be it"

Me:"hay suka. Bye bye"

Beast:"I love you"

Me:"uyanceda wethu"

Beast:"inkulu lento ithethwe ngu Eve kwaphela nobu romantic nyana"?

Me:"usathi inkulu? Ininzi baby,issa lot. Uvele wandibetha nge grammar nda dizzy u Evelyn Smith andinabhongo"

Beast:"ungamqumbeli torho,she's your sister"

Me:"awusa act'i coz you know better than anyone that she hates your guts"

Beast:"I don't care about her,I only love you and that's enough for me"

Me:"you should stick to that,iyakusebenzela zkhali"

He laughed and hung up. I sat in the car for a couple of minutes after parking it,I heard someone knocking on the window I opened my eyes ndamjonga. I opened the door for him wangena carrying coffee

Marc:"where have you been"?

I pointed out the medical bag,he nod and took a sip of his black coffee.

Me:"i believe you have something to tell me"

Marc:"yeah,but aren't you hungry? I made pancakes"

Me:"really?"

Marc:"they are still warm"

I smiled as we vacated the car,he carried my bag sangena endlini.

Uba:"mamam uyephi wena washiya ekseni"?

Me:"molweni, zophuza umamakho"

He came to kiss me,I gave him my bag then I joined Marc in the kitchen as he plated three pancakes for me,i asked for honey instead of butter then he made me rooibos tea ndahlala on the high stools sancokola. First thing he asked was why Ku tense between Eve and I,I told him everything.

Marc:"but you do know that you were wrong too in this,right"?

Me:"yeah,hence I apologized"

Marc:"you should know better,you studied for this. You're supposed to be professional at all times"

Me:"I acted out of profession yet out of concern,she's my sister and I've been there before. I thought knew how she felt but I was wrong,so I apologized. Case closed "

Marc:"that's good"

Me:"yeah"

Marc:"you know she told me about this,but I decided to wait and see. I know her"

Me:"mmh good for you,next time warn me not to get emotionally attached "

Marc:"you think there'll be a next time"?

Me:"I know there'll be a next time. Trust me "

Marc:"hm,so when is she leaving"?

Me:"I don't know,I don't even wanna know "

Marc:"you're still hurt by the things she said"?

Me:"I'll be fine,she was speaking her heart so I can't really hold anything against her. That's her way of honesty"

Marc:"for what its worth,I'm sorry"

Me:"mxm don't be,I deserved that reality check. Anyway,what's going on met julle gang"?

Marc: "yho! We're in deep shit"

Me: "how deep"?

Marc:" six feet deep"

Me:"what have you guys done"?

Marc:"Ghost. That man is one heck of a bomb ticking to destruction "

Me:"wat het hy gedoen"?

He narrated how u ta Ghost uye wayohlokoloza some gangs that Beast had made peace with over the past few years while Beast was away in Mozambique with the rest of the crew and now all those gangs have ganged up against them bayabakhangela all over the country. Kuyo yonke lonto the target is Beast and his family and anyone associated with him,because u Ghost akaziwa noba he even exists so the word out there is that my husband is the one who started the war ngoku kufunwa kwanto eyeyakhe,unfortunately that's including his family. Apparently Ghost wanted to prove that he still has his touch,but he went about it the wrong way so now the entire Beastnation is living in shadows while Beast is trying to build up allies nako ta Legend to assist him.

Marc:"I even suggested that he asks his father for help but he refuses"

Me:"he's a proud man"

Marc:"I know...but when I suggested he ask Titus Senior he said he'll think about it"

Me:"so how long are you here for"?

Marc:"I'll be here until things are cleared out,I want to fetch Booboo in Jo'burg tonight. He's also not safe"

Me:"have you told Liz"?

Marc:"yes,I asked her to stay in doors until I can fetch my son"

Me:"mmh"

These kinda things kinda don't get scary as they get familiar as time goes,I wasn't angry,shocked nor surprised because its his life. Its their life,I've come to accept it as hard as it was,I had to because I love them. Marc is my brother and over the years he's proven that he'd do anything and everything to protect us,Beast is my husband and him taking the initiative of having people look out for us in his absence proved that at least he was doing something. Though we were in danger,we weren't really in open danger,we had people on guard.

Me: "Thanks for these,I have business call to make"

Marc:"no problem "

I went to the lounge,Uve had my bag between his legs Uba was just watching him...

Me:"can I have my bag baba "

Uve:"iphi choki yakho mama"?

Me:"hahaha uqhelile. Ayikho"

Uve:"iyephi"?

Me:"phelile"

Uve:"tyiwe nguba"?

Me:"I don't know nam"

Uve:"yho"

Uba:"tyiwe ngu Soso. Hm, u Soso wabantu kodwa"



I just took my bag ndaya eroomini yam,all this while ndincokola nabantwana bam u Eve ukhona they were all watching movies.

#475

I called Libhongo just to find out how things were going,after that I just lay on my bed. Thinking. Anelisa called me...

Me:"hello"?

Lisa:"hey,unjani"?

Me:"I'm okay,unjani wena"?

Lisa:"I'm great,ndithengele u Sino impahla"

Me:"oh,ziphi"?

Lisa:"I was thinking of bringing them over qha utata ufuna ndimkhaphe uya e Swazini"

Me:"if you can't courier then try to post them I'll send someone to fetch them"

Lisa:"oh okay,I'll do that tomorrow morning "

Me:"sure"

Lisa:"nise PE mos"?

Me:"yeah"

Lisa:"okay sharp"

Me:"sure"

I hung up ndacimela...this damned phone rang again

Me:"Chuma"?

Chuma:"hi...bendicela ubuza ndizithumele njani izinto zika Owe"?

Me:"by post or courier"

Chuma:"zininzi I was hoping kubekho umntu uza e Kapa then ndizinikele yena"

Me:"call one of your men ubabuze baphi ke sisi"

Chuma:"okay"

Me:"sharp"

I hung up and called sis Fatima...

Fats:"hello Luthando, yhu merry Xmas aninqabe nabantwana bam"



Kwavela kwancuma intliziyo,I sat up supporting my back with the continental pillow.

Me:"sikhona kanti,unjani kodwa"?

Fats:" ndi right sisi,kuyacengeka. Ni njani nina"?

Me:"si right sisi qha uyakhumbuleka"

Fats:"ndiyanikhumbula nam kanti,khanindibize kaloku Yhini na ntombi"

Me:"u serious sis Fats"?

Fats:"tyhini I'm serious,my son is graduating next year andinayo ne cent on my name"

Me:"okay,u Marcus uyamazi mos"?

Fats:"ubhuti wakho lo wase Kapa"?

Me:"ewe yena uza e Jo'burg tonight,if you can ungeza naye I'll give him your address azokuthatha endlini"

Fats:"Luthando sudlala ngam"

Me:"I'm serious sisi,abantwana balapha bonke and they will be here permanently from now so I'm really gonna need your help"

Fats:"okay ke I'll talk with my kids then pack ndilinde uzothathwa"

Me:"ninako kodwa ukutya for Xmas ozobashiya nako bangalambi ungekho"

Fats:"ebekhe wacukuceza lo umdala ngemali yezi gigs zakhe"

Me:"oh okay ke mama. Uhlale emlindweni"

Fats:"enkosi sisi yhu undincedile"

We hung up...I texted Bullet ba makaze aphenlini because he wasn't outside umgqibela kwam then I wrote down the things I was gonna ask him to go buy. It was a long list,but I didn't really mind. Fatima had been with us,on and off angakhalazi xasingambizanga so helping out by buying iintwanana ze Christmas for abantwana bakhe was no loss wes akazobakho to spend the sacred family time with them. Anyway bendisongeza,I wasn't buying the entire household grocery,not that it mattered. When I was done I wore slippers and went to Marcus in the lounge ndafika encokola nabantwana but playing chess with his sister. Chess yomyeni wam oligintsa 😊

Me:"are you really going to Jo'burg tonight"?

Eve:"who me"?

Marc:"yeah,why"?

Me:"there's someone I need you to fetch for me,and I also want to give you a few things to give to her"

Marc:"mmh,so its a woman"

Me:"it could be a little girl Marc get your mind out of that place"

Marc:"I was just asking though"

Me:"whate-"

Owe:"mama nanku bhuti"

Me:"oh Bullet hi,masiye kitchen"

He followed me to the kitchen... I gave him the list and my bank card ayothengela u Fatima ezizinto ziza hamba no Marcus tonight. When he left I took my laptop ndayohlala pha e lounge with icecream, Uve saw the laptop wandilinda nje ba mandihlale phantsi he came running

Uve:"Uba mama abukela u Sh'ek"

Me:"hay I'm not gonna watch Shrek suxoka"

Uve:"abukela nto " ?

Me:" nothing,I'm working here"

Uve:"yamma "

He pulled the corner of the device so ijonge kuye ndabe ndisayi layita so it was blank...

Uve:"faka lok mamakhe"

Me:"ndifake ntoni Uvelile I told you I'm working on this"?

Uba:"afuni working nam loku"

Uve:"ewe afuni working nam,nawe yafuna Nathan " ?

Nate:" ewe funa nam"

I rolled my eyes ndafaka lo Shrek sabukela sobane,we laughed sodwa as if akhobantu kule lounge. Sino was busy swimming, Owe was running around outside the house in that bicycle. Everyone

happy?

Out of the blue,Lwando called me... I hesitated a bit until Uba picked the phone wandinika.

Me:"hello"

LD:"hey,u sharp"?

Me:"I'm cool,you"?

LD:"I'm good hey you gave me a scare yaz ngezaway"

Me:"hm,I'm sorry. It wasn't intentional"

LD:"what really happened? Like,I'm curious to know"

Me:"argh let's forget about it,that's the best we can do right now "

LD:"yeah hey,uthi babuya nini kengoku u dadwenu"?

Me:"I don't know ke ntwana yam,akhange ndimbuze"

LD:"ukude kunawe ngoku"?

Me:"ha.a nanku udlala ichess no bhuti wakhe "

LD:"ndcela umnike iPhone pls man"

Me:"andicingi tu,mfounele kwe yakhe"

LD:"I've been trying but ikhala yodwa all morning"

Me:"keep on trying maybe she left it in her room"

LD:"oh okay...is everything okay between you two though"?

Me: "never been more perfect"

LD:"are you sure? I mean I could be wrong,but I'm sensing some hostility"

Me:"you're certainly wrong my man"

LD:"oh haike,ubenemini emnandi"

Me:"you too boss"

We hung up...ndaqhubekela ne movie Lena mna.

Uba:"tatam lo"?

Me:"hm.mh"

Uba:"mh.mh"?

Me:"hay Uba"

Uba:"ooh"

👩👧

Sino:"mama kukhona ukutya"?

Me:"check the fridge love,uyonxiba ngoku kudala uqubha"

Sino:"kuseshushu nje phandle ma"

Me:"uzoba ne fever Sinothando Ntabeni "

Sino:"daddy will take me to the doctor"

Me:"okay"

She warmed the food and came back wazobukela nathi imovie, Marc said he'd take a drive he's bored here. Ubabalo cried for him wahamba naye even though I insisted ashiyeke ndcingela any danger abanohlangana nayo but Marc assured me he'll be safe and they are only going to one place then babuye. I was tired,emotionally. I really needed sis Fatima shame 😊especially for the cooking part uphekela abantu abangaka was draining.

In the evening I asked Bullet ne chomi yakhe basojele because Marcus wasn't back yet,good thing hubby always kept the hob clean,while they were braaing I made pap with creamy spinach and chakalaka ndizivalele umlomo wam just listening to music on my phone.

Eve:"need help with anything"?

I ignored her,yes I had headsets on but the volume wasn't deafening and I was almost done anyway. She must have seen that ndifake ii headsets so she came to me,I felt a tap on my forearm ndamjonga

Eve:"need assistance "?

I shook my head and continued with what I was doing,she tapped me again so I removed one headset ndamjonga once again.

Eve:" look I know you're upset about the things I said but I'm-"

Me:"there's no need Eve. Please"

Eve:"Trina "

Me:"you told me exactly what you think of me and my marriage, I'm not surprised nor am I upset because you spilled what you've been carrying for a long time and I believe now you'll finally be at peace with yourself. Now can I cook in peace"?

Eve:"then why are you cold towards me"?

Me:"because Evelyn,I don't understand what you're still doing here"

Eve:"huh"?

Me:"I'm fake,I live a fake life with my gangsta husband and I have a sham I call a marriage. What are you still doing here in this fakeness? This life I'm living,is practically fraud. Why would you stick around after such a revelation "?

Eve:"you see? You missed the whole point"

Me:"oh I gorrit honey,I gorrit loud and clear. But me and you both know you were not mad because I sent Lwando the divorce papers, that was just a coverup"

Eve:"you should have spoken to me first"

Me:"I didn't,and I apologized. Shoot me for caring so much"

Eve:"caring? You call that caring? Then I've got the wrong end of the word"

Me:"I don't know what you want from me,when we discussed your divorce you told me everything you wanted to get out of the settlement and I noted it down. Do you honestly think I'd jeopardize your future including your sons future in any way?"

Eve:"how am I supposed to know? I didn't see the settlement "

Me:"I thought you trusted me with your affairs,as your sister and as your lawyer"

Eve:"that is beyond the point and you know it"

Me:"I AM SORRY dammit! How many times am I supposed to apologize to you"?

Eve:"you're not sorry,you know you're not. You're just upset that I didn't go through with that divorce. You're actually disappointed"

Me:"huh"?

Eve:"yes,I see right through you. You can act all innocent to Marc and everyone else but I see right through you "

Okay...

I took a moment to breath,she was really getting on my nerves nyhani nyhani.

Me:"look Eve I'm sorry that I got married to a gangsta,I'm sorry I got a Jaguar and a Range before you,I'm sorry I graduated,got a house and a job at a young age,I'm sorry Evelyn for having my own businesses. I am sorry for having a husband who loves me,sorry for having a life that's comfortable for me and my children. I'm sorry Eve that your own biological parents rejected you and I found my own maternal family. Gosh I'm sorry for being everyone's favourite in the family,I'm sorry for everything that's happening in your marriage "

Eve:"you've got to be kidding me right now "

Me:"I'm sorry I'm not married into royalty like you but sweetie,I'm fine in this sham of mine thank you very much"

She stormed off!

??♀

476

After cooking I dished up for everyone Marcus wabuya nomntanam selele so akatya yena,Eve locked herself up in the room wabe engazovuswa ndim. Nathan watya, wavasa xakuvaswa ngabanye then wayolala nabanye kwi room yabo mna ndabuyela ezantsi ndalindisa u Marcus u Mongezi xa ezobeka u Nqaba uzosole ethatha u Marc amse e Gauteng aphinde ambuyise same night. Mo called Marc so wavusa u Bullet bahamba ndashiyeka ndi klina indlu yam mna from the kitchen to the lounge,utatalapha ufike xandiphuma e laundry impahla ibiphaya ndiyivase yonke. We just hugged then he went to bath wangumntu ozogqibela ngokutya so I warmed up his food kwashiyeka okuka Eve nokuka Uba. I made chamomile tea for him,he looked tired at least yona izomenza alale throughout the night then I made my rooibos,I turned off the light in the kitchen,laundry and passage then ndayomlinda elounge. After some time he joined me,I lent him an ear as he ate ebalisa the lame stuff about his trip then when he was done eating I lay on my back my head on his laps looking up at him. He bent his head to peck my lips his hand rubbing my owing bump,I was done with my tea he was still drinking his sancokola njee...

Next thing we heard someone tiptoeing into the kitchen...

Beast:"what's that"?

Me:"noba ngu Eve uyotyia"

Beast:"why anga light kengoku"?

Me:"khamyeke wethu uyazazi ba wenzani"

He seemed a bit distracted but sancokola, I wanted to wait for u sis Fatima but I still had to tell the kingman that I actually called her back.

Eve:"oh...I didn't know there's still people up"

I didn't answer her mna in fact I didn't pay her any attention,I was busy playing ngentshetyana ekhulayo Ka baby...

Beast:"uhm,let's go upstairs baby"

Me:"ndilinde u Marcus abuye"

Beast:"ungamlinda napha eroomini"

Me:"ndizolala ofika kwam upstairs,but ungahamba if uyafuna"

He didn't answer,all this time she was standing awkwardly by the door andimazi noba she expected us to leave or she wanted to say something to my husband kuba ke uyithethe wayigqiba ebefuna ukuyithetha kum. Seeing that asiphakami she turned and walked up the stairs to her room. Beast gave me a death stare,I ignored him. I wasn't about to tell him about our last brawl too,uzode abenolwimi ngoku kukwazi iindaba zabafazi oko.

Beast:"kutheni engatyanga ngoku benisitya"?

Me:"she was in her room,baby ndicele u sis Fats abuye I hope you're fine with that"

Beast:"oh,ubuya nini"?

Me:"tonight. No Marcus"

Beast:"oh-kay "

Me:"ndiyadinwa tatakhe kukwenza yonkinto,the business needs my clear mind,the children and the house need my attention and then I also need time for myself... Its all too much for one person"

Beast:"I don't have a problem with her being back,but I thought you would need her after sibuye kwi vacation "

Me:"sisaya"?

Beast:"ewe everything is arranged already don't tell me you're having doubts"

Me:" no singahamba naye kaloku,you know she's great with the kids and as a bonus that will also guarantee me and you our own quality time "

Beast:"that's something I never thought of... Okay,so have you checked online ba sisekhona I space for oo Owe eskolweni"?

Me:"yes they needed R6000 deposit for each of them ndayikhupha then they sent me a booklist I emailed it to you"

Beast:"I haven't had a chance to check my mails..but I'll transfer you all the money uzithenge ngokwakho"

Me:"cool. Ithini into Ka Owe?"

Beast:"what do you mean"?

Me:"I thought now that his parents have reconciled bazomthatha kaloku bazenzele eyabo ihappy family"

Beast:"hay makame baby,his dad is not stable yet. In fact he's far from being stable,u Chuma nje u out keyena"

Me:"mmh"

Beast:"Speaking of which..."

Me:"uh-huh"

Beast:" Sino is not my child"

Ndothuka ndachopha ngempundu ndamjonga...

Me:"uthini"?

Beast:"the DNA tests came back with a 0.0% chance that she's mine,Owe obviously ngoka Ghost"

Me:"have you told her mother"?

Beast:"no"

Me:"are you planning to "?

Beast:" no.well not yet,it will crush her man baby "

Me:"crush who? U Anelisa"?

Beast:"no u Sino"

Me:"yhuu heee,zithini ezo Ubabalo ii results "?

Beast:" haike ngoku"

Me:"ngabakho or ngabaka Ntando "?

He looked at me shaking his head waphunga itea yakhe...

I still couldn't believe Sino is not his ☹️ He was so calm about this...

Me:"you seem at peace with such news"

Beast:"I'm not the first man ekhulisa ilahle,I love her and I wouldn't want to deprive her of a bright future ngenxa yezono zika nina"

Me:"so we continue life normally"?

Beast:"please"

Wow!



I could tell the chamomile was working on him so I suggested siyongqengqa,when we got to bed ndambalisela ngaba bantwana batye imali yam and he told me to let them come to PE ndithumele u Bullet ayobalanda he'll deal with them.

Me:"deal with them how"?

Beast:"you don't need to know all the details, I'll leave Bullet with instructions "

Me:"please don't hurt them"

Beast:"they hurt you emotionally,financially...they deserve what's coming to them"

Me:"okay maybe you're right,but whatever you do to them... Look, what if ibuyela back to me"?

His eyes were shut,he was falling asleep or he pretended to be falling asleep just so he could ignore my questions and the chamomile tea wasn't doing me any justice. After a couple of hours aunt Fats arrived with uncle Marc batya bayolala.

Ksasa ndothuke lendoda kanye xa igqibo vasa,ngoo 3 emaxesheni. I sat up and stretched

Beast:"morning "

Me:"mh"

I left for the bathroom,nda buya enxiba I sat on the bed and just watched him. Lo Ghost wakubo ubenze izithunzela worse coz bayanyonyoba ngoku. Bonke.

Beast:"don't worry about oo Dimpho neh"?

Me:"mh"

Beast:"just try to fix whatever it is that's going on between you and your sister"

Me:"Anelisa and I are fine"

Beast:"you know that's not who I was referring to "

Me:"oh I have another sister"?

Beast:"u Eve baby haibo "

Me: "mxm"

He came to sit in front of me kissing my sleepy face

Beast:"please"

Me:"she has made it very clear that kacenganganto kum u Evelyn,nam ke andicenganganto kuye so why should I"?

Beast:"because you're family,every family fights iphinde ivane msinya"

Me:"uzophinda ubuye nini"?

Beast:"before Xmas ndizobe ndilapha"

Me:"mmh"

He touched my cheek...

Beast:"I love you,kuyo yonke into eyenzekayo just keep that in mind. Nqabayomzi Luthando Gwala loves you very much,despite what people may think of me or our family,the two of us know each other. That's enough to keep us growing and flourishing"

Me:"can I say amen"?

He smiled...

Beast:"you're a gem yaz"

Me:"thank you,if that's a compliment "

Beast:"it is...come here"

I went closer so we kissed for a while then he stopped us when he heard a hooter outside then his phone rang,he said its his hike to meet Mo.

Me:"at least kiss the goodbye noba ke izoba ngathi bebephupha ksasa"

Beast:"ndoyika bavuke"

Me:"don't worry about that, now come"

We went to the kids room,he kissed all of them wahamba emvakoko ndaphindela endlini kemna ndayolala once again.

477

In the morning I woke up later than usual because I knew ukhona u sis Fats 😊 I lazily walked down the stairs and I could hear the joyful noise from the kitchen...

Me:"molweni,hey Booboo"

Boo:"aunt Trina"

We hugged ndamphuza ebunzi...

Owe:"molo mama"

Sino:"utata ukhona mama"?

Me:"erh no"

Owe:"I thought I heard him ksasa yaz nam"

Me:"ebekhona umnkile"

Sino:"yhoo why ningasivusanga"?

Me:"benizothini"?

Sino:"asikambonisi ne reports asiphe umpaso kalok utata"

Owe:"besiwufumene umpaso Sino haibo"

Sino:"but not from dad"

Owe:"since when do we separate mom and dad"?

Sino:"hay cummon Owe"

👉 oh-kay 👉👉👉

Uba:"Mamam mbonile u Fats"?

Owe:"aunt Fats Uba"

Me:"ewe ndoda"

Uve:"mbonile kqala knawe nywe"

😊😊

They were all dusty with flour u Fatima ubuyile ne baking lessons..

Me:"akho nto nishota ngayo sisi"?

Fats:"ha.a sisi"

Me:"if there's anything pls note it down I'll ask Bullet to go shopping later on in the week"

Fats:"Alright nontombi "

I made myself tea and went to slouch e lounge ndabukela ii repeats ze series yaqina imini ndibukele i TV oko ndihleli nge pyjamas phof intombi Ka Smith ayibonakali. I ate a lot of cookies and cupcakes lying on that couch 😊somehow it was peaceful,or I was at peace? I don't know. I called Marcus. ..

Marc: "lil sis"

Me:"waar is jy"

Marc: "KaaPstad"
Me: "jy lieg"
Marc: "rerig, ek is besig nou maar ek sam jou bel later"
Me: "alright"
Marc: "how is MJ"?
Me: "he's playing with other kids"
Marc: "okay, later"

I hung up just as Keri was calling...

Me: "big sis"
Keri: "hey how are you doing"?
Me: "I'm doing just fine, you"?
Keri: "I'm great, are you at home"?
Me: "uhm yes"
Keri: "well I'm around PE on a business conference can we meet up for late lunch"?
Me: "why don't you come over, I'll send you a driver"
Keri: "I don't think that's a good idea, I heard Eve's there"
Me: "oh okay "
Keri: "I'll text you the time and place after my next meeting"
Me: "sure"

We hung up, I called Bullet ndamcela andikhaphe wavuma. I couldn't tell Keri I won't be able to meet up because of the gangsta drama that was going on at least the dude agreed to tag along. later on I prepared to go on this lunch leaving the kids under the supervision of Fatima. Keri had already ordered so I dug in sancokola nje

Me: "who told you Eve is here"?
Keri: "Eve called me last night crying"
Me: "crying"?
Keri: "yeah. She said quite a lot of things about you, how unwelcome she feels at your house and how you ambushed her into divorcing her husband "
Me: "did you say ambush"?
Keri: "those were here words"
Me: "hehehe tyhini Evelina Simiti!
Keri: "look, I don't know what really happened but I know you. Everything she said just didn't make sense"
Me: "and here I thought you just called me for lunch"
Keri: "if I just wanted us to have lunch I could've just come to your house but I wanted you to talk to me freely without holding back"
Me: "okay, so where do we start"
Keri: "from the top: what happened "?

I started everything from the day she abruptly came knocking on my door engatshongo noba uyeza, down to last night's exchange of words...

Keri: " why is she still at your house then"?
Me: "I don't know, maybe she doesn't have money"
Keri: "you just said she has 16k "
Me: "savings, maybe she set a specific time of withdrawal for those"

Keri:"well you know I've also always been cautious of your husband's lifestyle but I know he makes you happy that's why I'm okay even with him not wanting you to visit us"

Me:"its not like he doesn't want me to visit,it was still the early stages of our pregnancy and he was all clingy"

Keri:"I understand baby,but Eve has issues. I'm both your sister so I can't take sides I hope you understand"

Me:"I understand "

Keri:"I do believe though,that the best thing right now would be for her to leave your house before causing anymore trouble"

Me:"are you gonna take her to your own? And let her ruin your own marriage "?

Keri:" nope I can't have her at my house,if she doesn't want to divorce her husband then she should go home and fix things"

Me:"good luck convincing her"

Keri:"don't worry about it... Now into light things,congratulations on the pregnancy "

Me:"aaw thank you"

Keri:"we're also expecting"

Me:"you lie"!

Keri:"I'm six weeks "

Me:"wow,so our kids are going to be same age,congrats to you guys"

Keri:"thank you baby,so have you checked the gender yet"?

Me:"no,I don't think I will. I wanna be surprised "

Keri:"well I wish its twins,do you know how cute your babies are"?

Me:"cute Keri? Those kids are a handful"

Keri:"I want my own handful most preferably girls"

Me:"I hope you get them"

We spent a couple more minutes then I headed home ndafika kuthe nkcwee belele on the lounge floor rug

Me:"kulelwe"?

Fats:"badiniwe,awulambanga"?

Me:"no thank you. I have to call utatalapha so I'll be upstairs "

Fats:"u Eve ebekubuza"

Me:"mxm tell her andikho and don't let her bully you"

Fats:"nixabene"?

Me:"something like that,if she needs anything makazenzele ngokwakhe"

Fats:"uyayazi nje madam andikwazi ukuthi hayi"

Me:"uyakumxelela ba kutsho mna,easy"

She nod as I headed to my room and checked on bae...his phone rang and cut so ndamyeka. I saw a message from the Jo'burg boutique so called Libo...

Libo:"Nalique's boutique gooday"

Me:"hi Libo"?

Libo:"oh hi Tee unjani "?

Me:" I'm cool,I just saw your message what's up"?

Libo:"I have a lil issue and I'm only reporting it to you because it family related. Your sister ordered about three dresses online four days ago but she hasn't paid the 70% deposit yet"

Me:"which sister"?

Libo:"Eve"

Me:"have you delivered her dresses yet"?

Libo:"no,we can't deliver kalok without the deposit"

Me:"then just cancel the order,if she calls again tell her the dresses are out of stock"

Libo:"gorrit "

Me:"oh and if she orders anything else,tell her I said she must pay 100% upfront"

Libo:"yes ma'am"

Me:"sharp"

We hung up

Tyhini iyandigulela le ntombi. I'm busy making a living for myself she's busy on the side trying to sabotage it? I called her husband

LD:"Aunt Trina,hi"

Me:"hey...ude wamfumana umfazi wakho"?

LD:"yeah ndimfumene today"

Me:"uthi ubuya nini"?

LD:"uthi she needs a break so akakazazi,i even asked her andinike umntana but akafuni"

Me:"but umntana wonwaba kwindawo enonina nje"

LD:"unina xa engafuni ubuya ndenze njani ke Trina? Because I miss my son"

Me:"yho"

LD:"is there a problem ? I mean why are you asking babuya nini"?

Me:" oh yeah hey,my family and I are going on a vacation and kudala iplaniwe we can't cancel nor can we add yena nomntanakhe last minute"

LD:"yho,iphi ivacation yenu maybe I can pay for them bahambe nani if money is the issue "

Me:"that's the thing,I don't know. My husband organized everything so I have no clue"

LD:"iromantic le chap,a surprise vacation "

Me:"he's got his days"

LD:" well ndisemonti right now I can come fetch them tomorrow morning kuba sekulate to drive all the way"

Me:"sure ke bhuti"

LD:"sharp madam"

I hung up...

My baby moved ndothuka still holding that place where I felt the movement. I practically begged nana to move again but dololo,either way 😊 I felt the first one and I was gonna make daddy jealous!

#478

I lay there just resting my body... Next I heard my phone vibrating I checked the screen and smiled to myself...

Me:"daddy"

Beast:"madam Beast"

Me:"u busy "?

Beast:" urh... I have a minute"

Me:"well... Nana moved"

Beast:"yaphosisa"

Me:"serious love, hahaha tshotsho ubungekho"

Wathula...

I know ebencitheka 😊😊

Me:"my minute is up,bye bye"

Beast:"andisancitheki mamakhe awundivanga"

Me:"I know bye bye"

Beast:"Luu you just called to ruin my day? Kanti nditshate umntu onjani"?

Me:"ruin you day? Honey my whole week has been ruined already,I don't have time for that"

Beast:"haha anikancokoli no dadwenu"?

Me:"akhothemba"

We chat for a while then he had to run,I stayed in my room nam ndalala. Kulelwe mos ezantsi?

Following day I was woken up by Sino...

Sino:"uthi u Bhut Lwando ndikubize mama"

Me:"okay ndyeza"

She left my room,I sat up and checked messages,went to the bathroom nda buya and just wrapped a gown ndamlandela bumping onto Eve and her son on the stairs pulling their suitcase. When we got downstairs I asked for bottled water ndayobulisa u Lwando...

Me:"my prince"

LD:"hahaha such formal greetings "

We half-hugged sahlala phantsi.

Me:"unjani kodwa"?

LD:"I'm okay man,I can see u sharp"

Me:"I try hey"

LD:"mh,if my eyes are right then I understand why your husband has planned the vacation "

I blushed,I didn't realize it showed elohlobo ba we're expecting. He laughed at me

Me:"uvukile,have you had breakfast already"?

LD:"hay Tee yho,ndithembise utata ba uzobetha u eleven ndikwelacala funeka ndileqe"

Me:"ooh okay"

Eve stood behind my chair,LD got up and took the bags to the car. I hugged their son ndayoma emnyango to watch them go...

Eve:"you know you could have just told me to leave your house instead of bringing him into it"

Me:"bringing who? Your husband "?

Eve:" yes him"

Me:"oh I didn't think it will be trouble since y'all aren't really divorcing and,I'm sure the royal family needs their makoti yabo? You should actually thank me"

Eve:"thank you for what"?

Me:" for sparing you the heartache that was about to unfold before your eyes in the next couple of days"

Eve:"you're speaking in parables, ek verstaan nie"

Me:"well if you must know,my gangsta husband is taking us on vacation out of the country,that's why I called Lwando to fetch you right on time. We kinda don't have space for you"

Eve:"so you're chasing me away because you're going on vacation with your family? Really Trina? I used to be family too you know..."

Me:"hau sis you got it all wrong,I'm not chasing you away at all. I'm just being considerate since you have a problem with how we acquire our wealth. I mean,I wouldn't want you to loose yourself in our world,you're royalty by marriage. Its a pity you're not royalty by blood"

Eve:"its so shameful that you even have the guts to boast about this criminality y'all live in,no sense of morality whatsoever "

Me:"ooh now I see,so you're allowed to boast about the royal family you married into and I'm not allowed to boast about the criminality I married into,as you put it"?

Eve:"Trinalique Smith"

Me:"you forgot the Sibongile in the middle"

She cleared her throat...

Eve:"Trinalique Sibongile Smith"

Me:"speak your mind mmtasekhaya"

Eve:"I know that it looks as if I'm jealous of your life but be warned,such a livelihood never ends well. You're putting your kids lives in deliberate danger"

Me:"its surprising that I didn't just get married to this criminal yesterday,yet it took your apparent divorce for you to notice that"

Eve:"I've always made my thoughts about your husband known,you know how I feel about him"

Me:"I guess you never thought of that when you were busy pushing and motivating me to give Beast a chance huh"

Eve:"so you're going to blame me for being stuck with a thug"?

Me:"wrong choice of words,I'm not stuck with a thug. I'm inlove with my husband who is a businessman if I may add"

Eve:"you're blabbing right now,it's pathetic "

Me:"the answer is no,I won't blame you. I'm actually grateful to you that I gave him a chance"

Eve:"Trina open your eyes,this is not a life you want to live in for the rest of your days on this earth. What would dad say? Think of mom"

Me:"Mh..big sis,thank you for caring about me hey. Thank you very much,at least I know that when this sham of mine blows up in my face I still have a family I can rely on. Just for clarity sake neh..uhm,our parents knew about my husband before they passed on so there's nothing to really think about"

Eve:"I see your mind is made up"

Me:"yeah hey,please call Keri again and tell her you're gone home. She was gonna come see you later on after her meeting"

She tried her best to hide her shock...

Me:"I guess this is goodbye,oh and merry Christmas and happy new year in advance. In case I forget"

Eve:"mh thanks...I guess I overstayed my welcome here "

Me:"something along those lines,but other than that I wouldn't like this fraudish life of mine to rub off on you. Take it as uhm... Me,protecting you. Its what's sisters do"

She nod and walked to their car,her husband hooted as they left my home kwathi xibilili. But on the other side,I was a bit worried about her (not totally worried,just a bit) ...something fishy was really going on emtshatweni wakhe and they did their best to hide it kum but cummon now 🙄🙄 I've had my fair share of marital ups and downs to know when something is off. What's worse is that Lwando didn't have that spark xa emjonga... He was more excited about his son more than their family as a whole. Maybe she got solitude when I told her about my marriage problems before,but this time around ufike kungekho zingxaki to share and ke bendingazoxoka ndenze mbi umyeni wam just to

make her happy ..I really don't know. Somehow a thought crossed my mind: u Eve angathini xa inothi kanti lomyeni wakhe is a thug in a suit? He is afterall a cousin to the Titus twins ☹

Me:"mnk mnk"

Sino:"is it true? Is daddy a real gangsta? Is that why he has so many cars and houses"?

Okay.

To say I was caught off guard would be an understatement for real. I stared at her for a whole minute then I decided to ignore u Sino ndaya e kitchen Ku sis Fatima ,I took toasted and buttered bread ndabilisa amaqanda. I was craving some egg mayo on hot wholewheat toasted bread 😊

Sino:"mama"

Me:"hm"?

Sino:"is it true what aunt Eve said"?

Me:"no"

Sino:"then why did she say those things about daddy if they aren't true"?

Me:"I don't know mntanam "

Sino:"why does she hate dad so much? Umakhulu always says one can only talk like that about another when it's a person one doesn't like"

While waiting for the boiling eggs I made muesli with yoghurt for myself then I took her hand saya e lounge sajongana...

Me:"first of all,don't repeat what you did. Listening to your elders conversations will turn you into a gossipmonger and you're too smart for that"

Sino:"but I wasn't intentionally listening nje mama"

Me:"either way,refrain from doing so. Secondly,your dad is not a gangsta I don't know where Eve got that but wena yikhuphe apha kuwe entloko neh baby"?

Sino:"but ma,why would she say that he is something he's not"?

Me:"okay masenze kanje...xa wena umjongile utatakho does he look like a gangsta"?

Sino:"no"

Me:"before now,have you ever thought he's a gangsta"?

Sino:"no"

Me:"if not,then how do you think he makes his money"?

Sino:"he's a businessman with many companies"

Me:"good now do you still think aunt Eve was telling the truth"?

Sino:"ha.a ma "

Me:"well thank you,we'll just pretend like you didn't hear that conversation. Right"?

Sino:"yes ma'am"

I hugged her gqiba ndatya,she went to assist Fatima in the kitchen. What just transpired is exactly why I never wanted them to live with us before at least now I was ready and I could reason with them beve.

#479

Marcus returned from Cape Town so I asked him to accompany me to go on a Christmas shopping,by lunch time we were back home I had a call with Keri I told her what happened wathi uzamfounela late. Nqaba returned on the 24th so we decided to spend Xmas at home sihambe on the 26th. After he put the kids to bed he came to join me in bed ☺ I had to beg him for a backrub ufuna ucengwa kodwa ebengekho all this time.

Beast:"when we get where we're going,I'll make sure you get a proper full body massage"

Me:"I wanna be covered in chocolate ke,not mud"

Beast:"chocolate? Is that even possible "?

Me:" you'll make it possible"

Beast:"baby I know you think I'm the best thing that ever happened to humankind but,I don't have magics"

Me:"you don't need magics,you need faith. God created you in His likeness then gave you authority upon all living species so..."

Beast:"baby"!

Me:"I hope your friends aren't coming over ke ngomso,I invited Libo for Lunch"

Beast:"uvalile kwi boutique e Jo'burg "?

Me:"uzovula nge 05"

Beast:"you have a problem with my guys why"??

Me:" hellow "!

👩🏻

Beast:" abazohlala kakhulu nje mam-"

Me:"kuyacaca ba sizoxabana ngalento each and every year"

Beast:"But asixabani ngoku baby. Look,I know its risky but we'll make sure Ku safe. I promise "

Me:"baby"

Beast:"mamakhe"

Me:"you know I love you,right"?

Beast:"so very much"

Me:"great,ayizokwenzelwa apha kwam ibraai yenu ke"

Beast:"Luu cummon "

Me:" mfondini you can afford to hire a venue if ezi warehouses zenu aren't good enough for y'all,hire a catering company niyenzele pha kude lo braai not apha kwam"

Beast:"bafuna ukuza kwam ndithini ke Luu,look baby I know its inconvenient but pls consider"

Me:"I just told you what to do and ubaxelele ba awukho available until six in the evening because you have a family that you have to spend the day with"

Beast:"six late? Haibo ndizohlala kangakanani namajita kengoku babe? Wes khange ndibavalise na kakuhle kulonyaka because of the war Ghost provoked"

Me:"baby mna andingeni ndawo kuyo yonke lonto all I want is my family here ngomso and ungazinyanzeli. Be here because you know its where you belong"

Beast:"but uyandi blackmail'er ngoku mfazwam"

Me:"its either that or Ghost will have to take your place abe yi host yalo braai"

He kept quiet for a minute just looking at me,I was busy playing Tetris on my phone.

Beast:"you're serious"?

Me:"yep"

Beast:"seriously serious baby"?

I gave him "the" look,he surrendered his arms.

Beast:"yes ma'am"

Christmas day Bullet came to tell me he won't be around the entire day uzobuya the following day ndamkhulula ke since I knew kukho la party yabo. The kids had decorated the Tree three days ago then last night before going to bed we all packed the gift boxes under the tree. I noticed that the morning sickness wasn't really over but it was somewhat manageable yile treatment wayifumanayo.

Christmas day savuka no nana u daddy sevukile enditshe ntsho ngamehlo



Me:"merry Christmas "

Beast:"merry Christmas baby"

He kissed me on the lips and bent under the covers to kiss the growing bump. After that intimate moment I went to do my business in the bathroom ndabuya esangqengqile so I sat next to him he moved to my side of the bed to make enough space for me...

Beast:"utheni wanxuba ekuseni nge Krismesi"?

Me:"I'm worried about Eve"

Beast:"call her"

Me:"no"

Beast:"then go to her"

Ndamjamela...

Beast:"then stop stressing yourself ngento ongazoyitshintsha and besides,I think she's perfectly fine usemzini wakhe mos"

Me:"ewe but... Yaz baby something is not right phaya"

Beast:"you think Lwando is abusive"?

Me:"maybe,or u Eve akoneli yilento banayo ufuna the good life"

Beast:"everybody wants the good life,hence we work hard every day"

Me:"that's the thing,uthi u Eve akasaphangeli because umyeni wakhe wamyekisa"

Beast:"kumnandi ubangu Lwando,I should call him and get tips on how he convinced her"

Me:"baby this is not a joke torho"

Beast:"but baby... I never thought would be a housewife nanini"

Me:"that's the thing,u Eve lo simaziyo would never do that"

Beast:"baby love makes people do crazy shit"

Me:"that's utter bull,I've never done any crazy shit for love tatakhe"

Beast:"you godamn burnt my clubs down,my car,my fla-"

Me:"ha.a ha.a baby that wasn't for love,I was mad at you"

Beast:"but if you didn't love me you would've just left quietly nabantwana bethu "

Me:"mxm that's out of context Luu bra,I think my sister is in a loveless marriage and she knows that qha she's keeping faces for us to believe ba right"

Beast:"free advice"?

Me:"hm"

Beast:"don't get involved unless she comes asking for help,and this time make sure you're as professional as can be"

Me:"i don't think she will... I kinda gave her a piece of my mind ngalamini ebehamba"

Beast:"she will. Eve trusts you more than the rest of your siblings,just give her the space she needs uzambona"

Me:"if you say so"

He played with my hands in silence...

Beast:"I wish I could go with you to Congo,right away"

Me:"please don't remind me "

Beast:"I don't know how I'll survive the next three months without y'all,wes u nana unezimbo zo kicker xandingekho"

Me:"can't you make it two months at least"?

Beast:"that's my approximation but I'm just adding the third month in the picture just in case because I also have to check on businesses that side"

Me:"mmkay"

He got out of bed pulling my arm

Beast:"let's go open the gifts"

Me:"I hope you bought me another car"

Beast:"Luthando uzaba spoilt,you already have two cars uzayithini enye"?

Me:"so that's a no. Okay baby"

He shook his head as we walked hand in hand down the stairs,the kids were already opening theirs.

Me:"merry Christmas err"buddy"

Them:"merrrrry"

We had a group hug then we headed to the prezies...

Me:" Uba nantsi eyakho from uncle Luke and aunt Sive"

Uba:"eyam nyhani"?

His eyes lit up 🧐

Sino:"Owe nantsi enye yakho"

Owe:"yho yeyesihlanu kum,zingaphi ezakho"?

Sino:"sey two qha"

I took ezibhalwe mna,called aunt Fats to come join us because I knew I bought her something. Its a family thing,and its a giving season naye she's part of us.

Beast:"uphi u Uvelile "?

Uve:" hanku "

Beast:"ina zezakho ezi from uncle Soso,Laa,Kuhle,Sihle and uncle Marc"

Uve:"Marc'O'Polo "?

Yho andayihleka...basically u Soso and twin,Aunt Faith,Marcus,Luke,Keri and Joe bought gifts for my young Kings. Marcus,Liz,Luke and Keri bought for Marcus Junior. Then Vince,Kuhle and twin,Ghost and the baby mommas bought for all of them. Young Kings included.

Baby looked at me...

Me:" what"?

Beast:"Chuma bought uhm gifts for Uba and Uve too"

Me:"ebezinikele bani"?

Beast:"I don't know, uphi u Marcus"?

Fats:"uthe uzobuya in time for breakfast "

😊

We opened our gifts cheerfully and Elizabeth remembered her son,it was actually nice seeing all of them excitedly ripping the wrapping paper off. My husband and I bought gifts for everyone including Booboo. Everyone went to bath then sabuya for breakfast, halfway through breakfast kwangena about three black cars ndajonga Ku Nqaba. He didn't move... I stopped eating ndaphakama ndayoma pha ngasemnyango,he followed.

Me:"and"?

Beast:"I think your brother might have invited the entire Port Elizabeth"

Me:"and you had nothing to do with this huh"?

Beast:"cross my heart, hope to die"

I watched as Ghost descended from his Jeep with a whole lotta gift bags, then followed Lizzy 😊 Vincent, Kuhle and his duplicate, Sima and Sam followed by Anelisa and Faith who was followed by Lwandiso, Landile and Lindokuhle. Nqaba looked at me with concern...

Me:"I'm so confused right now "

Beast:"uhm...let me talk to your brother"

Me:"ha.a let me. You can welcome amandedwe wena"

Beast:"but as umamekhaya that's kinda your job"

Me:"ibhalwephi lonto baby"?

Ghost:"merry Christmas people, I hope you don't mind abantu abangaka. It was all my idea"

Sajongana no baby...

Ghost:"I'm sorry I couldn't get your sister Evelyn the chief said kukho imbizo so she's needed as the first wife"

Me:"I see..."

Beast:"ngena bafo"

We hugged each and everyone of them, I pulled Marcus to the back and cornered him.

Marc:"before you say anything, I didn't know about this until this morning. Ghost organized everything"

Me:"dude! You, Vince and Liz under one roof? Really"?

Marc:"if you Laa, Lisa and Beast can do it. So can we"

Me:"awumuncu Makhasi Laa is my cousin, Lisa is my sister and Nqaba is my husband. See the difference"?

Marc:"doesn't really matter now, they are all here. Ek is honger hey"

Wandishiya apho...

480

Lindo, Liz and Lisa went to join Fatima in the kitchen while I tried my best to make sure everyone gets what they drink okwangoku sisalinde ukutya. Nqaba was on the phone on the patio...

Ghost:"Luu... Singathetha ecaleni"?

Me:"uhm, sure. We can go to the study"

He followed me to the study sangena savala... I breathed. Didn't know I was holding my breath all that time.

Ghost:"I just wanted to uhm..clear the air"

Me:"about"?

Ghost:"I'm kinda new to this family worse ngoku senibaninzi, I don't know everyone and I don't know everything but I am trying to do things right"

Me:"I don't get you"

Ghost:"I tried to get all our family members here today because I believe in unity. During this season Ekhaya kwasoloko kugcwele abantu even strangers from the community would automatically make

our home theirs xa kulixesha le Christmas and they wouldn't feel or be treated like outsiders so I'm kinda used to such environment "

Me:"oh"

Ghost:"ndiye ndathatha inxaxheba ndazingela ifamily yakho ndazama uqokelela neyethu khesibe ndawonye nje olusuku lwanamhlanje. I know singabantu we have our differences and as families we have our issues but ndiyacela nje okwanamhlanje khesonwabeni sonke and put everything aside"

Somehow I felt what he was saying...

Me:"uphi umama"?

Ghost:"akakwazanga ukuza umakazi wenza some ceremony ezlalini so bayancedisana pha"

Me:"oh okay...no I uhm,I don't have a problem with the full house. I just hope you didn't invite your other people too"

Ghost:"other people"?

Me:"gang,gents,workers. Whatever you guys call them"

Ghost:"oh no I didn't,your husband said we're having the annual braai with them later tonight so I didn't see the need"

Me:"thank you"

Ghost:"so we're cool"?

Me:"for now,yes"

Ghost:"hah Luu! For now"?

Me:"we can't be cool just like that kaloku,but I must say I'm glad your baby momma isn't part of this reunion "

Ghost:"I know how you feel about her,I wouldn't do that to you"

Me:"I appreciate that... Let's join the others for breakfast "

When we got to the others I could see something about that call must have angered hubby dearest,ubuso bakhe buvele basibakala. I went to sit next to him ndaqhubekeka ndatya ukutya kwam obendikutya before the unexpected visitors arrived . I could feel the tension upon Sima and Sam but other than that,everyone was happy. Especially MJ,it must have been his Christmas wish to see both his parents and Santa granted it. I quietly watched Nqaba... He wasn't eating,yes the food was going into his mouth and his teeth were chewing but... His mind was far away. After a short while, he got up and went straight upstairs...

Me:"erh excuse me. Umntu ongahluthanga naliya i kitchi. Ndiyabuya"

I saw Ghost watch me leave as everyone else made themselves comfortable, I got upstairs ndafika le ndoda i-load'a ii bullets into the gun that's normally in the safe ndothuka ndema emnyango.

Me:"b-b-baby"?

Beast:"not now Luthando "

Me:"what is going on? Uyaphi"?

Beast:"its nothing to worry yourself about,go join the others. I'll be right back"

Ndangena and closed the door...

Me:"tatakhe its Christmas "

Beast:"people die on Christmas bangcwatywe nge new year,its nothing new"

Me:"so uyobulala umntu"?

Beast:"either that or kuzofa mna"

Oh-kay...

I took a moment to breath

Me:"ndizothi uyaphi kwi guests zethu kengoku mna"?

Beast:"I'm taking Polo and Ghost with me,you'll think of something "

He kissed me,a hot wet kiss that left me touching my ajar lips. I followed behind him ndiqonda ndifuna ukumva ba uzafika athini ko Marc,wasuka wafika umntu wathatha the keys of the car Ghost was driving sogqiba wabashiya without saying a word. Uthe xa e start'a imoto waxhuma u Ghost wamlandela and so did Marc but bona baqhuba the other two cars,I went to drink water in the kitchen before resorting to joining the family.

Faith:"you have such a beautiful home S'bongile "

Me:"enkosi Faith,but I'm sure its not as beautiful as yours"

Faith:"well you're still young,you have plenty of chances to make it better if you're not content with it"

Liz:"wish I had a house. My own house that I could one day call a home"

Faith:"where do you live"?

Liz:"in Jo'burg. I'm renting"

Faith:"argh"

As the conversation was engaging almost everyone present, I decided to allow myself to take heart of the fact that my husband could be telling the truth about what he's going to do apho ayakhona. I just told myself mandizoxolise because that's who and what he is,he's not called Beast by chance uyayazi lanto ayenzayo. Kwa mna ndidibene naye eyazi lanto ayenzayo...

As the time ticked off towards the lunch hour,I asked Soso and the rest of the guys to prepare the hob for braaing by the poolside,u Soso ndambona ehleba no Fatima bayongena kwi cottage yakhe waphuma ne bhafu yezinc and put it pha ngase pool.

Kuhle:"uphi u Sibobu guys"?

Lindo:"ingathi ukwi patio"

He came looking for me waboleka imoto esithi uyothenga istaff sakhe,watsho ubuya ne brewery yonke u Kuhle, phof caba kuthiwe athenge ne ice. Yonkinto yagalelwa kulabhafu 😊. I called all the younger females in the house including aunt Fats aside...

Me:"guys this is our helper apha endlini u Aunt Fatima,shortly ke sithi ngu aunt Fats. I've called you all aside because Sibabinzi kakhulu right now for her to do all the work by herself. If you don't wanna burn your weave then at least have the decency to pick up a broom and sweep or if by doing that you fear breaking a nail... Pick up the papers. Collect the dishes,do something please"

Liz:"we can't all be madams,right"?

Me:"its not even about that,aunt Fats is paid to look after the kids and today she's supposed to be resting but she's not. Giving her a helping hand is just mere humanity"

Lindo:"we understand Tee and sizoncedisa"

Me:"enkosi..you can go. Lindo ndcela ubize u Soso nize e study nobabini "

She nod as she went to look for Lwandiso,I was going to address her about that SMS but I wanted to do it in front of her boyfriend ingabine juices xa eyiva u Soso. I knew what Ghost wanted by trying to organize this but I wasn't gonna be uncomfortable in my own home ngenxa yomnyumntu again. Never.

Soso:"I'm not really in the mood for meetings ke mntase,you better make this quick"

I ignored him as I paged through my phone looking for the texts Lindo sent me way back...

Soso:"Trina"

Me:"gimme a minute kaloku Titus"

Soso:"hm"

I got it ndaqala ndanika u Lindo afunde,then ndanika u Lwandiso...

Lindo:"I'm so-"

Me:"I know I'm not the nicest person but I'd like to believe that I'm accommodative but what I don't appreciate is this... Ndakuyeka on purpose after you sent it because I knew you were hurting back then I'm calling you up on it now because I can see you're no longer in that position. Emotionally "

Lindo:"yes"

Me:"Lwandiso is my cousin,the closest thing I have real connection to a brother so if you have a problem with that ndcela utsho ngoku ndizoyazi indawo yam going forward"

Lindo:"as I said kuye I don't have a problem with your relationship I just want him to remember he's got a girlfriend and other family members. U Soso xa ecinge wena or abantwana bakho nothing else matters"

Me:"so what do you suggest I do with him when he doesn't remember he's got a few other people? Ndingxothe,like I did ngoku ebelapha ukuze agoduke"?

Cwaka...

Me:"Soso ndikuthini xa ungafuni ugoduka? You're old enough to know the difference between right and wrong so mntase nicebisa ukuba ndenze njani? Because I really won't tolerate this next time"

Soso:"hay buza Ku Lindo,u aunt Faith uba at peace knowing ndikwakho andikho sestratweni"

Me:"don't put umntana wabantu on the spot"

Soso:"haibo nguye o insecure and uyi girlfriend not a wife not a mother. Uyayazi naye"

Lindo:"I'm sorry Sibho for what I said,I understand mdala u Soso he's got a mind of his own kuyo yonke lonto so I promise not to overstep the line next time "

Me:"thank you Lindo,I just wanted to clear the air. Andifuni ukuba tense around you"

Lindo:"I understand sisi"

Me:"enkosi you can go"

She got up waphuma....

Soso:"sundijamela"

Me:"that was unnecessary "

Soso:"this mini meeting was unnecessary "

Me:"uyamthanda nyhani lomntwana or udlala nje ngaye"?

Soso:"if you must know,I don't see myself marrying her. Too clingy"

Gqiba waphakama wandishiya ndisakhamisile. I got up ndaphuma and went to look for my brothers... They were busy at the back so ndancamela Ku Anelisa kuba I caught her alone by the other side of the pool

Me:"can we talk"?

Lisa:"sure,what's up"?

Me:"I'm not sure what ghost told y'all or how he got y'all here... Are your brothers comfortable "?

Lisa:" bathe bayafuna ukuba ne relationship with you,and they solely came because they wanted to

see umtshana wabo"

Me:"kay...hope all goes well"

Lisa:"hope so too,kukho lamntana usi spoilt brat Ka Dabs. Indawo enaye nje screams trouble"

Me:"who,Lwandiso " ?

Lisa:" ewe yena"

Me:"he's actually a nice persy,just get to know him uzamthanda"

I wanted to ask her about her past,since besincokola but I bit my tongue. Uthe u Nqaba masimkhulise u Sino and that's what we're gonna do...for now.

#481

I waited impatiently for hubby to return but up to the lunch hour there was no sign of him. Samkelo approached me and asked we have a private chat so we went strolling at the far ends of the yard...

Sam:"I could tell you guys weren't expecting us"

Me:"not just you,everybody. We were caught by surprise "

Sam:"your husband. I hope he doesn't mind"

Me:"I don't think he does,but I can only know after the lunch maybe xasenimnkile"

Sam:"I see"

Me:"are you comfortable though"?

Sam:"I'm trying to,but I don't wanna get too comfortable kanti I'm not really welcome"

Me:"I see"

Sam:"Sibo I'm sorry about the way things turned out the last time we were here. Sesizoligqiba noko netyala lethu to your husband I'm sure after we've paid up we can finally build our own relationship with you "

Me:"I don't think we really have to wait that long though,I mean nilapha right now. This is a good start"

Sam:"u serious " ?

Me:" I have nothing against you,andingeni ndawo in my husband's dealings unless he asks me to"

Sam:"but ngokuya..."

Me:"one thing about me Sam is that I hate to feel forced or obliged to do something."

Sam:"I don't follow"

Me:"Your father was forcing himself into my life,your sister was also busy forcing me to accept this newly found family. I don't do things olohlobo,I hate bring pressurised or being bullied into something no matter how good it is"

Sam:"I share the same sentiments"

Me:"I'm glad we understand each other "

Sam:"Gudda sent his love"

Me:"he couldn't come because that would be betraying daddy dearest huh"

Sam:"something along those lines"

Me:"mxm"

We walked back to the people,abantwana bam suddenly became abantwana bomntu wonke but u Ubabalo oko ethe nca Ku Lwandiso and my fear was that uzonxila la Uba kula Soso uthanda utywala. I kept checking my phone,maybe utatakhe forgot his remote for the gate or something but dololo. I scooped ice cream for myself and Faith while the ladies finished up in the kitchen 😊 the noise they were making in that kitchen you'd swear kudala besazana.

Faith:"how are you feeling,your feet are a bit swollen"

Me:"I'm merry,its Christmas "

Faith:"have you spoken to your father yet"?

Me:"I don't think I will. Well not anytime soon "

Faith:"but there's hope"?

Me:"mmmh not yet"

Faith:"mnk,u worse kunala Lwandiso "

Me:"akagezi Faith umntana wakho uphum'emagqabini"

Faith:"hewethu,le girlfriend yakhe ibikhe yandifounela caba yothukile ba uyekile emsebenzini e Portugal"

Me:"uthi yithini wena"?

Faith:"uthi kaloku I must advice u Soso as umamakhe to reconsider his decision,in fact uqale ngobuza ba did I know that he quit his job"

Me:"did you know"?

Faith:"I didn't,but his father did coz after Lindo told me I told his father wathi ebeyazi and he fully supports him. "

Me:"whaoh"

Faith:"uthi utatakhe akumnandanga living in a different country away from your family that's why he supported his decision "

Me:"do you support it"?

Faith:"well uthi he's found work apha eBhayi"

Me:"really"?

Faith:" ewe nje uthi uwufumene kumyeni wakho so I guess I'm okay with it noba imali ayizofana"

Me:"what did his father say"?

Faith:"we're both okay with him finding a stable job,his father went through the contract uthi ke its fair"

Me:"ooh"

Faith:"and I'm just happy that uzohlala nani, I noticed that uyakuthanda apha"

Me:"much to the dismay of his girlfriend. Do you think he really loves lamntana u Soso Faith"?

She laughed.. Haibo.

Faith:"believe it or not uyamthanda ,she just needs to loosen up a bit"

Me:"she should've been with Landile shame,Soso is too much for her"

Faith:"well I learnt not to get involved in their relationships"

Me:"ooh Thixo wanceda"



We prepared the long table at the back for lunch,the ladies prepared salads to go with the barbeque then everyone assembled around the table as we had our Christmas lunch in high spirits....

Libo:"erhm... Molweni "

We all looked up,she looked damn hot 🔥🔥🔥 tyho! Ndambona u Vince ba womile umqala xa enothetha angavela abesisitshotho but there was someone else whom I caught gawking at

Libo 😊 Ntando! Babuye nini?

Me:"hey,you made it"

Libo:"yeah,you can't really disappoint the boss lady now can you"?

We both laughed as I showed her an empty seat next to me,we hugged then wahlala phantsi.

Me:"awusemhle man Libo,uvulelwe ngubani"?

She blushed ...

Libo:"your husband picked me up at the hiking spot"

Me:"ooh okay,uphi yena"?

Libo:"ungene endlini wathi mandizojonga ngapha ngemva"

Me:"well welcome. Yho now I must introduce you to everyone "?

Ghost:" please"

Me:"hayini guys who doesn't know Libo"?

Almost everyone lifted their hands 😊

Me:"kay fine. This is Libhongo and she manages my boutique in Jo'burg. That's all you need to know about her"

Soso:"are you sure that's all"?

Lindo:"yes that's all andithi Libo"?

Lindo's eyes quickly stole a look at Vince then landed back on Libo. I also caught on.

Libo:"yes that's all. I'm actually surprised kukho so many people here. I thought it would be just you and the kids"

Beast:"we're a big family Libhongo,and I'd personally like you to be part of this huge family. One day "

Soso:"I'm sure that can be arranged,don't you think so Sir Twin "

Ghost:"yeah,I'm sure something can be arranged "

Beast came to kiss my lips as he sat down on his chair,Fatima had blessed the food kwatyiwa. I could see how uncomfortable Vince and Liz were but hey...the only person I invited was Libo and I only owed her an explanation as to why I didn't tell her uzofika ilapha iex yakhe. Later on I asked her to walk with me inside the house then I stole that moment to explain even though she never asked...

Me:"I didn't know they'd be here,my brother in-law surprised us this morning "

Libo:"its okay Trina don't worry about it, I'm a big girl and so is Lizzy. And besides,akusekho kwanto ndiyivayo for Vince"

Me:"are you sure"?

Libo:"150%"

Me:"mmkay,I don't want you to think its a plot or something"

Libo:"hay wethu,let's go outside and have fun. Ovula kwam azonqaba amathuba anjena"

We walked back out to the back yard,people were now literally indulging in adult beverages. I sat on the poolchairs just watching them,sipping on grapetizer. Beast joined me...

Beast:"you okay"?

Me:"yeah"

Beast:"you sure"?

Me:"yep"

Beast:"come take a walk with me"

Me:"don't you wanna join the others"?

Beast:"I'll join them,but right now I wanna walk with you"

Me:"ayisenkulu le yard nkosiyam"

He helped me get up,I wore flops and walked with him,for a while we walked in silence then he entwined his fingers into mine...

Beast:"There's been a change of plan towards ukugoduka kwam"

Me:"you're no longer going"?

Beast:"I am..but in order for you and the kids to be safe I have to die"

I stopped ndamjonga...

Beast:"not literally, but,we'll stage my death and Ghost will go into hiding for those two to three months"

Me:"why"?

Beast:"some of the people we're dealing with don't know there's two of us so in order for this plan to work both of us must be put of the picture"

Ndasuke ndatyhafa 😊

#482

Beast:"baby"?

I just froze. I didn't know whether to cry or laugh,like who in their right minds stages their own death? Kuhlola mos oko.

Beast:"Nalique "

Me:"hm"?

Beast:"uyandiva"?

Me:"uthini"?

Beast:"I know Titus will be here but I'm gonna need you to be strong"

Me:"niphila e filimini yaz nina? Ubomi kuni ngu gwankwak strue"

Wathula...

I turned and walked away from him,he came after me and stood right in front of me holding both my wrists. I closed my eyes and breathed in trying my best to compose myself...

Me:"ndcela undiyeke"

Beast:"would you have preferred it if bendivele nda stage'a my death without telling you"?

Me:"what difference does it make na tatakhe "?

Beast:" a lot"

I sighed...

Me:"its cool,can I go inside now"?

Beast:"awuzokwazi uyolala ke you have visitors"

Me:"I didn't invite no visitors AND andiyolala. I just need a moment "

Beast:"then we'll share that moment"

Me:"andfunu share'isha nawe any moment right now. Please go join your people"

He nod,I walked straight to my house,up the stairs and right into my room. I closed the door behind me and threw myself onto my bed

Me:"yhu"

I lay there just thinking,so lomfana xa ebhubhile we have to have a funeral,right? Funeka ndizilile mna kaloku ndingumfelokazi? I mean that's what happens when a person dies, a husband as a

matter of fact. I couldn't bring my head around this new strategy, we had kids to lie to kuyo yonke lento ithethwa ngulo bhuti. Uba and Uve were still young to understand, but u Owe no Sino ndizobathini? I lay there not crying as I usually would, well I wanted to cry because I was kinda angry but there weren't no tears in my eyes. On a serious note I had no tears. Someone knocked on my door and just walked in

Me:"mxm"

Soso:"what's up"?

Me:"I'm just tired, what do you want up here"?

Soso:"I came to check up on you, your husband said you're here"

I didn't answer him, he lay on his back next to me in silence for a minute. But Lwandiso is never quiet 😊 he doesn't know what silence means.

Soso:"so..."

Me:"I don't want to talk"

Soso:"then just listen"

I sighed...

Soso:"we'll be taking care of your house while you're on vacation, I promise I'll be a good boy and not smash your car or throw any party in your absence... If that's possible "

Me:"who's the 'we' you keep referring to "?

Soso:" I thought you don't wanna talk"

Me:"phendula"

Soso:"Kay, Sish and Laa"

Me:"no girls"?

Soso:"well Lindo is already here, but uyagoduka nge 30th"

Me:"don't make my house a jenthuis"

Soso:"moving on to interesting things, Sir Twin is into Libo"

Me:"I noticed...I'm just not sure I approve"

Soso:"they look good together though, especially since she's Vince's ex. Makes this whole thing a lot more interesting "

Me:"did you tell Ntando that Libo is his brothers ex"?

Soso:"ain't gonna do that, Libo will do the honors xa eyo plitwa ngumjita"

Me:"mnk"

Soso:"si who fed you sour lemons"?

Me:"I'd rather not talk about it "

Soso:"mmh, let's go get some ice cream"

Me:"I don't want no ice cream"

Soso:"then let's go for a drive, and I'm not taking no for an answer"

Me:"Soso khawuhambe uye kwabanye abantwana torho, I need to be alone"

Soso:"andifuni "

Me:"Lwandiso"

He took out his phone and played ringtones. Fucken ringtones? Really.

Me:"Lwandiso Titus get out of my room"

Soso:"andizanga kuwe apha leave me alone"

Me:"I'm the only one in here please just get the hell out and leave ME the hell alone "

Soso:"ndize Ku nana bona icebo ke"

I sat up...

I don't remember telling him I'm pregnant.

Me:"ubona u nana apha kule room"

Soso:"the one you're carrying"

I squeezed my eyes at him...

Soso:"besides the fact that you're showing,that's partly why your husband wants me to be here while he's gone. So that I can help you and aunt Fatty with the other kids"

Me:"mxm"

Soso:"ice cream or drive"?

Me:"drive"

Soso:"gorrit"

☹️

I followed him down the stairs and out of the house...

Lindo:"niyaphi? U tata Ka Uba ebekubuza Soso"

Soso:"tell him I'm going for a drive"

Lindi:"a drive"?

Soso:"ikhona enyiway esiyoyithenga no Sibho "

Lindo:"can I come along"?

Soso: "sizobuya in a minute"

Lindo:"oh"

As we were about to enter the car,Ghost appeared out of nowhere...

Ghost:"Mrs,uqumbele ntoni"?

Me:"I just need some air"

Ghost:"everything okay"?

Soso:"yhu uyabuza Sir Twin,curiosity ihamba nawe straight"

We got in the car and drove to the beach,got ice cream and the confused cake the sat on the rocks eating in silently.

Me:"do you really love Lindo"?

Soso:"why do you ask"?

Me:"you haven't answered my question "

Soso:"I do,why do you ask"?

Me:"awundenzeli right when addressing her"

Lindo:"I know... Can I tell you something "?

Me:" if you want to"

He took a whole minute just watching the waves...

Soso:"she aborted my baby"

Me:"who"?

Soso:"Lindokuhle "

Me:"uthi wenzeni ke"?

Soso:"she aborted my baby"

Me:"uyaxoka Soso,you're just looking for reason to justify your actions"

He chuckled...

Soso:"mntase u Lindo ndimnke e THREE weeks pregnant ukuya kwam e Portugal, xandbuya akanasisu? And akathethisi kwanto idibene nesisu"

Me:"how did you know she's three weeks? In fact how did you even know she's pregnant? For all we know it could have been a false alarm "

Soso:"she had secretly bought about three home pregnancy tests including that Clear Blue one,I accidentally saw it ndiyolahla umgqomo and decided not to ask her. Hoping she'll tell"

Me:"so have you asked her? I mean it could also belong to a friend Soso"

Soso:"that's what she said at first...until I found a medical bill stating the obvious"

Okay ndathula kengoku.

Soso:"uthi she wasn't ready to be a single parent with me in Portugal meant yonkinto izojongana naye she couldn't handle that"

Me:"still doesn't justify what she did"

Soso:" and of course like any other girl her age she didn't wanna disappoint her parents. Oqgiba kwakhe kuyo yonke lonto she still has the guts to question my relationship with you. Typical"

Me:"its kinda understandable. I mean,uyakuthanda nyhani ukuba kwam nawe any normal girl in love would react the way she did"

Soso:"you call that normal? Are you sure awuqalwa yi fever "?

Me:" mntase I've learnt that love can make one do a lotta crazy shit"

Soso:"Only YOU can say that,you've done worse"

Me:"I wasn't referring to me though"

Soso:"lets see: you burnt houses down,burnt cars to the scrapyard,burnt clubs down,skipped the country. All of this just to teach one man a lesson. All that trouble for one man? Kulamadoda angaka you had to go through all that trouble for one man? Mnk shem. Love really makes you people do a LOT of fucked up shit"

👩👦👧

Me:" so why are you still with her"?

Soso:"same reason you're still with ta Beast"

Me:"I see"

Soso:"but its gonna take a whole lotta work to trust her again, I'm willing to work on it though. If only she could just stop being insecure and clingy,yho wenza kakhulu mvanje"

Me:"talk to her mntase,communication is key"

Soso:"u Lindo doesn't know the meaning of talking. She screams,shouts and yells for the entire block to hear"

Me:"then change your approach"

Soso:"dude I've tried every possible approach,unless you have something new. Please shed some light"

Me:"give her mind blowing hot sex,let her sleep on your chest and then talk. You'll see,she'll cooperate just well"

He burst out into laughter 👩👦👧

Soso:"is that what ta Beast does to get you talking"?

Me:"I thought you needed advice,I didn't give you platform to pry into my bedroom secrets"

Soso:"enkosi mntakza. I'll definitely try that one"

Akhomntu👋📱

#483

Soso handed me his ringing phone... I looked at screen ndahleka

Me:"ndimthini mna"?

Soso:"tyhini, ngumyeni wakho ndimthini mna nyhani "

Me:"ignore him"

He put the phone back into his pocket as we ate up our confused cake,then got in the car and drove.

Me:"can you drive to Steers"

Soso:"there's meat endlini "

Me:"I want chips"

He drove to Steers and bought me XXL chips with sauce,I ate them on our way back home. Ntando and Nqaba were taking turns calling but we ignored both of them,I knew it must have been frustrating for Nqaba because I had left my phone in the room.

Me:"you know they'll be breathing down your neck for ignoring their calls"

Soso:"let me put the phone on silence ndiyifaka under this seat"

Me:"mmh"

I opened the gate sangena,one of them walked towards the car,I couldn't tell which one was it at that distance but I guessed its hubby 😊. We parked the car saphuma,Ghost grabbed a laughing Soso by the arm. I could tell he was on 🔥 ngumsindo but I decided to mind my own business ndangena endlini still eating my chips. Vince was in the lounge with just the kids while everyone was still at the back,abanye were swimming...

Uba:"mamam uyephi no Soso"?

Me:"besiye kwa Steers,uphi utatakho"?

Uba:"utatakho"?

Me:"ewe "

Uba:"wokhangela wena"

I looked at Vince

Me:"uyephi u bhuti wakho"?

Vince:"he said he's going out to look for y'all"

Me:"why"?

Vince:"I don't know, he kept having whispers with his twin then they started asking your whereabouts "

Me:"mmh"

Uve:"mama yiphe Steers wakho"

Me:"biza u MJ azotya naye"

I put the chips between the kids to share then I went to fetch my phone in the room and called the big guy

Beast:"where are you"?

Me:"home"

Beast:"hm"

Then he hung up 😊 okay? 🙋♀ I went to join the other people outside,Libo came to sit with me with our feet in the water ephethe iplate igcwele yinyama.

Me:"enjoying yourself"?

Libo:"kakhulu but,kuzofuneka ndihambile. I made plans with my cousins for tonight"

Me:"it's okay thank you for coming,do you need a hike"?

Libo:"uhm not really...someone's already offered to take me"

Me:"someone"?

Libo:"yeah,your husband's twin brother"

Me:"oh really now"?

Libo:"I know that tone Tee but there's nothing going on,he just offered"

Me:"mmkay. If you say so"

She blushed and shared the meat,while eating wabuya umyeni wam e purple apha ebusweni ndabe ndibethelwa ngu moya aphentloko 😊

Beast:"Libo"

We both turned at the sound of his voice samjonga...

Libo:"ewe bhuti"

Beast:" excuse us"

Me:"Please"

Libo:"oh okay. Sure"

Me:"ndcela undizamele i juice torho Libo noba ucele u Sihle ayizise"

Beast:"without ice"

Libo:"no problem"

She left her meat ndatya in silence as Beast sat down.

Beast:"beniyephi"?

Me:"Iwandle nakwa Steers"

Beast:"so you decided to leave people kwakho,go to the beach and then kwa Steers just like that"?

Me:"yep"

He gritted his teeth. Faith walked up to us ndancuma nje...she told me yena no Anelisa were leaving,abanye bazogoduswa ngu Ghost obuya kwakhe Ku Libo. After they left,we continued where we left off

🙋♀

Beast:"yintoni le ikwa Steers ingekhoyo aphenndlini Luthando "?

Me:" potato chips with Steers barbeque sauce"

Beast:"azikho itapile aphenndlini? Sauce? Spices"?

Me:"did you make them for me"?

Beast:"who did you tell uyazifuna"?

Me:"no one asked what I want"

Beast:"Luthando don't patro-"

Me:"don't you dare... Don't you dare raise your voice at me"

I don't know why but he was boiling ngumsindo, Sihle brought my juice and left.

Me:"what's your deal anyway? Kutheni uvutha kangaka ngu msindo? If I wanted to run away do you honestly think I'd take Soso with me"?

Beast:"Firstly yes,Soso happens to be the only person you would take with you. Geez Luthando what do you expect me to think when you leave all your phones behind and then aniyiphenduli kwalena Ka Titus nihambe nayo"

Me:"I can't do this with you unjena,not now"

I got up ndamshiya pha,he followed me upstairs ndakhulula yonkinto ndayozivalela e bathroom soaking into an overflowing bubble bath. He came in and sat on the toilet seat in silence watching me play with the bubbles,I was now crying in silence. Its called weeping I believe. He buried his head between his knees for a couple of minutes then he came to kneel down next to the bath on the wet floor...

Beast:"I'm sorry. I know this whole idea is hard on you"

Me:"I think I'd like some strawberry smoothie with extra cream and a bar one chocolate cake "

Beast:"I'll buy it ksasa xasihamba,right now I can make you hot chocolate"

Me:"please send someone I'm sure kusavuliwe e Baywest"

Beast:"okay I'll be right back"

Me:"thanks"

After he left I allowed myself to cry,then I got out of the bath, draining the water ndayothambisa in my room. The thought of faking his death, the funeral, the mourning period...yonke nje into ehamba nokufa and then after yonke lonto asuke afe nyhani umntu 😞😞 then what?

Beast:"ndithume u Sihle ke,what else do you need"?

Me:"can you make me a sausage roll? Or just sausage in tomato gravy"

Beast:"awufuni uzoyenza nam"?

Me:"I Just wanna lie down "

Beast:"you'll be seated the whole time,just accompany me"

Me:"kay"

I got wrapped in a gown and slippers,followed him down the stairs and watched him make the tomato gravy and sausage for me. He felt guilty,that's the only logical explanation for his actions. I on the other hand was trying to avoid thinking about this death thing,yes I craved the chocolate cake but I mean,it could've waited until the following day coz I did eat the confused cake earlier but because I wanted to see if he'll actually go the extra mile and I also wanted to spend a bit more time with him I asked for it.

I took out fresh berries,ice,strawberry yoghurt,strawberry essence and cream ndazenzela ismoothie. Ghost walked in with Soso behleka they came to fetch more meat...

Ghost:"aw bafo wafaka ama apron ebusuku kanje"?

Beast:"husband duties"

Ghost: "amanye amadoda are busy braaing and drinking phandle wena uyapheka? U right phof mntakwethu"?

Beast:" one common thing about lomadoda onke is that atya imali yam"

Ghost:"you're one reminder that I am not ready to get hitched"

Soso:"awuyo role model kanene, yintoni le uyithethayo phambi kwam"?

Ghost:"you're the type ekuthwa abayo marriage material sonny,don't bother going there"

Soso:"ta Beast what are we making"?

Beast:"you're making barbeque, I'm making food for my wife"

Ghost:"lolwantoni ucalucalulo"?

Soso:"uyazicengezela"

Ndamthi gxezu...

Beast:"you're misinformed young niqqa,this is called love"

Soso went to the fridge,took out an Amarula bottle,went to the left over smoothie wagalela half the bottle gqiba wazigalelela that alcohol infused smoothie and just totally ignored my presence.

Me:"I didn't say I'm done with that"

Beast:"hm"?

Me:"ndthetha no Soso"

Soso:"I love you too mntase "

Then he walked out,Ghost looked at me then at the empty,dirty machine on the kitchen counter,then back at the door. He shook his head.

Beast:"done,masambe babe"

Me:"taka Owe pls tell your friend to come wash this blender"

Ghost:"roger that"

We walked back upstairs,i sat with my legs crossed as I enjoyed the gravy with a slice of steamed bread. When I was full I looked at him...

Me:"umntu xa efile uyangcwatywa azilelwe,kuchithwe impahla kwenziwe intlamba zandla... Ithini iplani yenu ke regarding all of those vital details "?

Beast:" we didn't think that far..."

Me:"you didn't think that far"?

Beast:"ndcela uyikhuphe lento aphantloko for now,we have a vacation to get to"

Me:"hm, mnk. Ndizokhe ndiyibone"

Beast:"cummon baby"

I touched my stomach,ndihluthi kamnandi

Me:"nana, uyamva lotatakho webhongo? He wants to send mommy to an early grave sana"

Beast:"nana tell mommy to be a lil optimistic "

Ndamjonga 😊 opti-what? He put the tray on the floor as I lay on my back ndisehlisa,I felt his head on my bump

Beast:"daddy loves you baby,truly. And I'm sorry for what mommy is going through evha? Daddy will make it all go away,that's a promise"

Me:"mxm"

Then BOOM nana Kicked 😊 something in daddy's eyes touched the depths of my heart.

484

I kept tossing and turning the entire night,maybe it was because I was too preoccupied entloko or nditye kakhulu before bed time but I really couldn't sleep. I was up staring at the ceiling until I decided to get out of bed by midnight and went to the kitchen to make nana and myself something to nibble on. I took two choc-chip cookies and made hot chocolate then I went to laze about in the lounge watching crime documentaries. When I was done eating I decided to collect all our valuable documents, especially those registered in "Gwala" from cars to business documentation and laptops, I took them to the basement safe for safety reasons. You can never be too safe,then I changed the safes password,the house computer password and my laptop's password because I was leaving it

behind. Then I started packing for the vacation, ogqiba kwam ndathatha i yoghurt and teaspoon ndayongqengqa next to his snoring beast body. He looked cute AF 😊 I noticed that Uba got his sleeping shenanigans from this guy, his slightly parted lips, that soft snore...

Me: "this is the life I chose hey, gotta carry the cross"

I ate my yoghurt just having senseless conversations with nana until I realized that it'd been a while since tatakhe stopped snoring so I looked over at him wancuma...

Me: "how long have you been watching?"

Beast: "not sure, but you look cute talking to her as if uyakuphendula"

Me: "oh well"

He sat up...

Beast: "y'all are eating sweet things this time of the night"?

Me: "I think your child has a sweet tooth"

Beast: "mnk. Nivuswe yintoni"?

Me: "we couldn't sleep, so we decided to pack and eat. Obviously "

Beast: "yho y'all packed already? Kudala nivukile mos"?

Me: "yep"

I finished my yoghurt ndehla ngomqamelo ndazama ukulala.

Beast: "hey"

I looked at him...

Beast: "everything is gonna be alright, trust me"

Me: "night baby"

Beast: "its morning already "

Me: "morning then"

He kissed my forehead and let me sleep for the rest of the morning, ovuka kwethu we bathed and hit the road, meeting Mo and boarding the jet, flying across the ocean for a very long time. Salala savuka nabantwana bam aside sifike apho sibhalele khona....

I woke up to him working on his tablet 😊

Me: "baby"

Beast: "love"

Me: "Siyaphi kanti? We've been on air since forever"

Beast: "Just be patient, two more hours we'll touch base "

Me: "I'm hungry, and no I don't want meat ngoku"

Beast: "iya kula fridge Ka Mo I'm sure you'll find something "

Me: "mnk"

Beast: "okanye hlala phantsi I'll go check for you"

I mumbled my "thanks" Uve woke up waza kum, I cradled him sancokola while waiting for his father to bring whatever he'd find Ku Mo.

Uve: "uphi utatakho"?

Me: "uye Ku Mo"

Uve: "akukho utya kwakho apha"?

Me:"You're hungry"?

Uve:"mh.mh"

Me:"let's wait for daddy to come back"

Uve:"mmh"

He lay his head on my chest and waited,his other hand went in and played with my nipple 😊 tyhini!

Me:"ha.a Uve khupha isandla sakho"

Uve:"hm.mh"

Me:"Uvelile "

Uve:"Hayi mama"

😊

His father returned with real food,I fed Uve while eating,his father sat with us. We ate finish then he went to his father.

Uve:"avuse u Uba tatam"

Me:"nanku evuka "

Uba walked right up to me ndamfunqula,he faced his dad and twin sulking..

Uba:"tatam afunu hlika apha ma"

Beast:"ufunuhluka uyephi"?

Uba:"andiyazi"

His father looked at me,I shrugged. After those two hours we touched down and a taxi was already waiting for us...

Beast:"welcome to NYC"

I rolled my eyes at him as we drove through New York City until we reached a mansion that had an outlook of a castle,it took my breath away instantly 😊 I'm truly a sucker for fine things in life. We got inside and the marbled floor took my breath away...

Me:"Sino ambano vasa and rest a bit then after your nap we'll see what to do"

Sino:"but oko besilele nje mama"

Me:"I know that, but you don't have to sleep if awufuni kaloku"

Sino:"hay I'll just bath qha andozeli mna"

Me:"sure"

She pulled her case to the room her father gave her,Fatima had a room downstairs the kids rooms were in the second floor and ours in the third floor. Thank God there was an elevator in the house otherwise I wouldn't have survived going up and down that staircase everyday just to get to bed. Never 😊. When the kids were in their rooms we headed to our own master bedroom ndakhulula ndayovasa,he joined me savasa in the shower and went to sit in the room...

Me:"So I guess this is hired property "

Beast:"yep"

Me:"really"?

Beast:"no"

I cocked a brow...

Beast:"its one of my other properties"

Me:"registered under who"?

Beast:"Nqaba Gwala of course"

Me:"mmh kukhona ukutya"?

Beast:"yes,kuthengwe izolo"

Me:"ooh,I should go prepare something to eat"

Beast:"uzokwenzani u Fatima"?

Me:"she's probably has a jet lag tatakhe,I'll ask her to make dinner"

Beast:"mmh"

I lay on the bed with just a towel around my body. He sat next to my head supporting his back with a pillow,I raised my head so it lay on his laps

Beast:"what's on your mind"?

Me:"I think we should tell Anelisa about Sino's paternity"

Beast:"why"?

Me:"they both deserve to know the truth"

Beast:"why the sudden change of heart"?

I kept quiet...

Beast:"Luthando "?

Me:"mxm never mind"

Beast:"no talk,siyathetha mos ngoku. What changed? I thought we agreed to keep Sino with us"

Me:"Anelisa is stable now,she's found a job in PE and uzohlala khona uqala next month. I'm quite sure she can take care of her own daughter now that's she's independent "

Beast:"I hear you,but I still think she's fine right here with us"

Me:"for how long"?

Beast:"I thought you already registered them for school nje,so izothini lonto if siyamsa Ku Anelisa"?

Me:"well if I was told earlier I wouldn't have "

Beast:"you don't mean that"

Me:"don't get me wrong, I still love them. Nothing has changed but khawucinge nawe,abazali babantwana bonwabile having a jol here and there while I have to take care of four kids.

Kuzobekiselaphi when I give birth? What if I give birth to another set of twins? Bazothini when we have to visit your father"?

Beast:"aunt Fats is there to help you,while I'm gone u Soso will be there,when I'm back I'll be there too"

Me:"masiyeyeke baby you don't get it"

He exhaled...

Beast:"what about Owe"?

Me:"eventually naye kuzofuneka ehambile,do you know how relieved I was when you told me they both aren't yours? You have no idea"

Beast:"I think I do"

Me:"then you should understand that I just wanna go back to the basics,andigezela laamantombi bengo baby momma bakho in the early stages of our relationship, our marriage. Now that I'm in the clear,I want to experience life without them for a minute. Umntu makakhe abengumazali emntaneni wakhe nam ndibengumzali kwezam iintsana without having to divide myself into four. I don't mind holiday visitations but sana... Mandiphunyuzwe nam,noko abazonkedama banabazali"

Beast:"I hear you"

Me:"just give it some thought"

Beast:"I will,but now can we focus on this vacation " ?

Me:" yessur"

485

We got dressed then I too a walk around the yard,it was massive 😊 made me wonder how did he get it? But then again,I wasn't about to ask him about that. He came to join me by the pool side with drinks sahlala just taking in the essence of the environment. Owentando walked out and came to sit with us

Owe:"dad is this really new York City? Like,for real"?

Beast: "I thought you were clever than that niqqa"

We laughed at him,he sat between us naye wafaka iinyawo emanzini.

Owe:"did dad tell you that he's not my father ma"?

Me:"erh...yeah. How do you feel about that"?

Owe:"I'm okay,at least I'm still part of the family"

Me:"I see"

Nqaba looked at me...I cleared my throat.

Me:"now that you know your father,do you plan or rather wish to get to know him better"?

Owe:"i don't know yaz mama,I've always wanted to stay with you in PE. Now that its finally happening, I feel like his timing is a bit off"

Beast:"would you consider living with him rather than us"?

He kept quiet...

I knew he was contemplating on his answer,after a minute he looked at his hands fiddling with them nervously...

Owe:"If it wouldn't be too much trouble I'd prefer to live with you in Port Elizabeth "

Me:"it wouldn't be trouble as long as we discuss your decision with your parents "

Owe:"my mother too"?

Me:"yes,your mother too"

Owe:"why is there a need for that? I mean I haven't been their responsibility for quite some time now"

Beast:"we understand that, but everybody has to play their part. We can't all be part-time parents"

Me:"we just want them to be more involved in your lives that's all"

Owe:"you mean things like holiday visitations " ?

Me:" if you're living with us yes,if they're taking you then we'll take the initiative of having you visit during holidays"

Beast:"I know I never have time,but maybe your other dad would love to watch you play soccer or even take you to the theatre classes you said you're interested in"

Owe:"haha relax dad, you sound like you're pitching a business proposal now"

😊😊

Me:"tyhini Owe"

Owe:"seriously, I get what you guys are saying and I understand"

Me:"you do"?

Owe:"umakhulu once mentioned to Chuma that at some point she'll have to grow up and take

responsibility so I kinda guessed that I'm that responsibility "

Beast:"when was that"?

Owe:"it was before the DNA results came out"

Beast:" mmh,but still all of that will be thoroughly discussed when we return home so that we can begin the year on a new leash"

Owe:"oh okay"

👩🏻

Owe:"so when are we going for a ride? I need to see Tunechi,Nicki,Drizzy... "

I just laughed 👩🏻👩🏻👩🏻

Beast:"whoah Owe breath,we'll go shopping later on today but I'm not sure ngababantu ubabizayo"

We headed to the house ndenza into yokutya ,I didn't wanna go shopping tu mna. I wanted to rest,that's what vacations are for. Resting. Relaxing. I made food enough to carry us to supper,le izakwenziwa ngu Sis Fatima ke. Everyone ate then bayahamba bayobuka i New York leaving me with Fats...

Fats:"I'm thinking of baking some goodies but I'm not sure silapha for how long"

Me:"ingathi its two to three weeks sis Fats"

Fats:"ooh okay"

She left me and went to back... I was wearing a peach chiffon maxi dress that allowed more air into my skin and body,this was the perfect time to have those sacred conversations with nana 👩🏻. Later on babuya batya and just had fun all around the house.

Week one passed by so quickly and I wished I could stop time. We were having so much fun away from home,away from cellphones,away from the internet... It was peaceful. Second week of the vacation we went all out,shopping,movies,amusement parks,musical theatres,historical places. We basically went anywhere and everywhere we could think of,I could tell the kids were having fun recognising some buildings from movies and blockbusters. Saturday and Sunday of that second week ta Beast whisked me off to what we call a five star hotel in South Africa,for our own private time without the kids so we asked sis Fats to keep an eye. When we got to the room he told me to change into a robe wandishiya only returning back sendimlindile. We went to the rooftop of the hotel...

Me:"oh my word,its a spa"

Beast:"I always fulfill my promises"

Me:"we both know not always,but thank you "

I walked in and was directed to a bed...

Beast:"Amber meet my wife,baby this is Amber the owner of this beauty salon"

Amber:"nice to finally meet you,I do business with your husband "

Me:"nice to meet you too,I didn't know y'all are in business together. But,I'm not surprised "

Amber:"he's a shrewd businessman I can tell you "

Me:"I bet"

Beast:"she said she wanted a chocolate massage Amber,is that possible"?

Me:"hau babe"

Beast:"khangе utsho"?

Me:"I was only joking"

Beast:"I'm also joking ke"



Me:"you're not really joking are you "?

Amber gave me their leaflet to browse through...

Amber:"how about we give you a hot stone massage,then you can get yourself sticky in a chocolate bath"

Me:"you have a chocolate bath "?

Amber:" we organized it for you ma'am"

Me:"is it real chocolate for reals "?

Amber:" yes ma'am,you can eat it off your body if you want to "

Me:"how nice"

Beast:"I'll gladly volunteer for that"

Me:"thank you,okay let's start with the massage"

Amber:"alright,please get yourself comfortable on the bed ma'am"

I lay there smiling to myself...

Me:"thank you baby"

Beast:"I thought you've already forgotten about me "



Me:"you're unforgettable nje babe"

Beast:"ufuna eyiphi refreshment"?

Me:"a bubbly please"

Beast:"Amber where's your non alcoholic beverages "?

Amber:" please ask Michelle to bring you a bottle at the back sir"

He left,I enjoyed my massage,he returned with the bubbly then went to get his own massage while I went to get soaked in chocolate 😊 it smelt like chocolate 🍫 should but I wasn't about to taste it. No way.

After that I showered and went to wait for him,when his own massage was over we headed to our room and lay naked in bed feeling hella relaxed. He ordered food,I wanted lots of fruit... Isiqhelo se fruit smoothie siyangena emntwini.

Beast:"I think I'll have to talk to Sino alone first,about yonke nje lento"

Me:"I don't mind as long as you don't feel like just because they ain't yours I don't love them anymore"

Beast:"no I get your point,and now that belapha permanently u Owe is a teen u Sino is really close to that stage... I also have my own concerns "

Me:"but the conversation we had with Owe is twisting my mind"

Beast:"as I said Ku Owe,we'll call all parties involved and put everything on the table. Then we'll take it from there"

Me:"sure"

Beast:"Sino is gonna be shattered to know I'm not her father,neither is Ntando"

Me:"but its better she knows now and decide ngoku what she wants instead of us watch her living a lie abe u Owe ezazi ukuba ngowaphi and who's who in his own life. Its unfair to her "

Beast:"so are you gonna talk to Anelisa "?

Me:" once we get home yes, I don't wanna break such news over the phone"

Beast:"you think she doesn't know already"?

Me:"I know she knows,but she's still my sister u Sino ngumtshana wam either way. I have to sit Anelisa down and get in her shoes"

Beast:"get in her shoes? You"?

Me:"baby I'll never be best friends with any of them,but in as much as bandinyela bengandazi,I still have a heart"

Beast:"so you're changing your mind"?

Me:"no but I'm taking your suggestion as the head of the family...we'll bring them all to the table and then see a way forward"

Beast:" reasonable enough"

I ate grapes while he ate spicy chicken wings and Greek salad.

486

At sunset we had an outdoors dinner,then we went to watch whales...

Me:"I'd like to swim with dolphins yaz babe"

Beast:"after you give birth,I'll take you. PE has ulwandle they should have a place with dolphins"

Me:"but tatakhe its not like I have a big belly now"

Beast:"one word: pneumonia "

🤔

I mumbled my whatever " as we watched then headed to bed. I got under the covers and waited for him...

Wabuya with strawberries...

Beast:"I have been watching you for the past week,you looked more relaxed here than in PE"

Me:"I'd live here without complaints"

Beast:"maybe I should leave you with the keys xandigoduka"

Me:"you're joking,right"?

Beast:"I'm serious,you could use it as an escape once things get tough"

Me:"you speak with such certainty that kuzoba tough omnka kwakho"

Beast:"kuzoba tough trust me, that's why I need you to be strong. Ungathembi kwa mntu besides Marcus and Bullet"

Me:"yho"

Beast:"a child without a parent can be problematic, firm without a boss can be chaotic,a gang without a leader can be murderous"

Me:"mh"

We cuddled to sleep,woke up the following morning and had breakfast in bed then pha emini we went back to the kids safika kuthe nkxweeee endlini yingxolo 🤔🤔🤔🤔

Uba:"Uthando waaaaammmuuuuuu"

Beast:"ayingo Luthando kuwe lona Ubabalo "

Uba:"athethi nawe nje tatakhe"

😏

Beast:"uyayazi ndiyambetha umntana"?

Uba:"zobetha nam"

Beast:"hm"

I took him up and carried him to the couch...

Owe:"u aunt Fats usenzele a barbecued whole chicken for dinner"

Me:"mmh,what did you eat nge lunch"

Owe:"chicken schnitzels, mashed potatoes with mushroom sauce "

Me: "akumnandi,ndcela uyondicelela ii schnitzels undiphathele ne sweetchilli sauce"

He ran to the kitchen, later returned with my plate.

We entered the third and last week of our vacation wishing we could just turn back the hands of time ☹️ yes we had fun but for me this meant that my husband would be leaving in a matter of days and I wasn't really ready for that. Emotionally I wasn't yet ready to be without him for the next three months with people perceiving that he's actually dead. Its that death part that gave me cold chills down my spine. I spent Tuesday and Wednesday fasting and praying for him, for us. This thing really came to reality on Wednesday morning xandivuka engekho next to me yavela yangathi sekwenzekile 😞 I found myself on the floor weeping and pouring out my heart to God:

"Our Father who art in heaven

Hallowed be Thy name

Thine kingdom come, Thine will be done... Thine will be done in our lives as it is in heaven. Yes we forsake You just to gain wealth of this world but do not turn Your back against us Do not turn Your face away from us.

Give us this day our daily bread and forgive us our trespasses

As we forgive those who trespass against us... Well as we try to forgive. Yaz Thixo kunzima kangaka nani ukuxola kwentliziyo? Sometimes I wish death upon some people but because I know I've been forgiven at times when I didn't deserve it. I try to forgive so I pray

Lord teach us to be a forgiving generation. I know that right now I need the spirit of forgiveness more than anyone so I pray that you touch my heart, change it for your purpose

I pray for safety and protection upon our lives, we refuse to hide behind the " we are not perfect" line but rather we accept that we have flaws....

Many flaws and countless sins and we pray that Your eyes of mercy and eyes of grace will locate us.

In the name of the saviour Jesus Christ

Amen"

Keats no kwathi xibilili. I stayed in my room until dinner time when hubby came knocking, he looked fed up more than worried.

🔒🔒🔒

Beast:"you've been locked up in this room for two days now, what's really going on? And please don't tell me its nothing"

I looked at him...he's so casual about everything.

Me:"are you ready to play dead? lintsuku zihambile"

Beast:"you've isolated yourself just to ponder on that? What happened to enjoying the vacation "?

Me:" I've isolated myself so I can pray without being disturbed, I'm sure you don't happen to have a problem with that"

He sat down taking my hands into his...

Beast:"but you have to eat ke at least"?

Me:"I'll drink orange juice at six"

Beast:"nana needs solids"

Me:"nana will understand what mommy is doing, don't worry yourself about her"

Beast:"uzoty nini ke"?

Me:"Thursday morning"

He nod waphuma wayoty. Wednesday I continued with the fasting ndayoty Thursday morning, I actually woke up before anyone else ndayokwenza i breakfast for the FAM then I took mine and went to eat at the patio. Uba and Uve woke up and came looking for me so ndayobathathela ndayobathathela ukutya ndabatyisa making small conversation, Sino and Owe joined us the their father woke up sekuvaswa izitya. The kids went to change into swimming suits baqubha, Fatima made snacks mna no daddy sabukela nje...

Me:"do you ever swim"?

Beast:"not much, I'd rather climb mountains "

Me:"mnk itshamba"

Beast:"are you ready to go home"?

Me:"yeah, have you spoken to your daughter"?

Beast:"yes..."

Me:"how did she take the news"?

Beast:"she's okay..."

Ndamjonga... Soze u Sino abe "okay" after finding out that he's not her father.

Me:"what did you tell her"?

Beast:"it was hard mamakhe, I couldn't go through with it"

Me:"then why did you say yes you've spoken to her"?

Beast:"I did...well basically I asked how her she feels about umamakhe ngoku now that bevana"

Me:"mh"

Beast:"u right but not to the level yokuba bangahlala kunye, she's not too keen about that part"

Me:"mh"

Beast:"so I guess immediately we land, we should organize a family meeting and lay the cards on the table"

Me:"yes sir"

Beast:"Nalique cummon, don't be like that"

Me:"like what"?

Beast:"like this, this is not easy nakum"

Me:"I know, because ieasy kaloku kum"

Beast:"that's not what I meant... Look baby u Sino ukhulela kum, wazi mna as utatakhe and I wouldn't like that to change"

Me:"I get you, I understand you but don't you think you're being a bit selfish here"?

Beast:"how"?

Me:"you know she's not yours but you won't tell her because you're protecting her from hurting; won't she hurt when she finds out on her own? Okanye ke xa umxelela semdala kunoku? "

Beast:"at least she'll be older"

Me:"but that doesn't change the end results: she's gonna get hurt anyway. Better she knows now than later"

Wathula...

Me:"everyone around her knows akangowalapha but she's in the dark, do you think that's fair? What happens when oo makazi decide to spill the beans? What happens when such delicate information

lands on the wrong hands? Ears? What then? How will you protect her then? Because such secrets have a tendency of coming at odd occasions or circumstances"

Wathula....

Haike ndavala owam umlomo nam.

487

Friday midnight we flew back to South Africa, I decided to drink sleeping pills so that I could sleep the entire flight home just to avoid having to strategize about the family meeting with Nqaba. Once we landed he woke us up sayongena emotweni and headed home ofika kwethu I headed straight to my room,he put the twins to bed and came to our room.

Beast:"I've asked Ntando and Chuma to try being here by 10:00 am tomorrow so I think you should talk to Anelisa"

Me:"tomorrow is Sunday and I'm planning on going to church"

Beast:"then we'll make the meeting lunch time"

Me:"sure"

I undressed and went to bath,he went downstairs ndaphuma emanzini and called Anelisa...

Lisa:"this is a nice surprise "

Me:"happy new year,unjani"?

Lisa:"I'm cool happy new year,unjani wena"?

Me:"I'm great. Uphi"?

Lisa:"I'm here in PE,just moved in kule flat ndizohlala kuyo"

Me:"oh wow,congrats "

Lisa:"thank you umntasekhaya "

Me:"I'd like to invite you to lunch tomorrow. If awukho busy"

Lisa:"I'd love to come,ndize nantoni "?

Me:" just bring yourself sthandwa "

Lisa:"are you sure? I could bring some wine or something"

Me:"I'm pretty sure thank you for asking though"

Lisa:"alright,see you tomorrow then"

Me:"sharp"

We hung up

I got into PJs ndangena ezingubeni,I tossed and turned for about three hours ndancama ndaphakama and went to look for food downstairs. Kuhle, Sihle and Nqaba were in some sort of a meeting in the lounge while Soso,Laa,Sima and Sam were playing football at the back. I was shocked to see that Sima and Sam didn't go home that day but it wasn't very much of a shock since Soso is their cousin too and he likes the idea of "twining" so for him the more the merrier. I looked for something to nibble on,anything 😊but the cookie jars were empty,the breadbin was empty and the fridge was full of leftovers that weren't as appetizing. I stood there trying to figure out ba ndizotyantoni...

Beast:"you okay? I thought you were sleeping"

I turned ndamjonga... He must have been discussing something serious,he was a bit disturbed. I could see it in his eyes...

Beast:"Luu"?

I snapped...

Me:"yeah uhm... I think we're hungry"

Beast:"you think"?

I nod...

Beast:"oh,nifuna utya ntoni sithume aba uncle"

Me:"uhm...we're not sure. But we'll figure something out"

He pulled a stool and sat down looking at me

Beast:"sondela"

Me:"go to your brothers. Please"

He gave me a stern look 🙄

I walked up to him standing between his legs,both his hands went behind my waist my own around his neck.

Me:"you know your eyes don't scare me "

Beast:"something is bothering you,I can tell"

Me:"think of everything that's going on in our lives right now and tell me I shouldn't be bothered"

He didn't respond... Well not immediately.

Beast:"ndiyahamba ke tomorrow night "

Me:"so soon"?

Beast:"it should've been today,but kukho lento ye meeting ngomso"

Me:"mh,you can't wait to get out of here"

Beast:"don't say that"

I just shrugged...

Beast:"I don't wanna scare you but,oo Kuhle bathi kukho some sort of FBI people who came looking for me last week"

Me:"I thought you said you're leaving because of gangs,not the law"

Beast:"they could be a gang,they could be working with one. I don't know anything yet,but the guys are working on it"

Me:"mmh"

Beast:"I'm gonna need you to be strong,okay? If not for me then for our children. Be strong Luu"

I felt like I was about to cry so I moved away from him and went to make myself a smoothie. He gave me some space...

When I was done I returned to my room,I really needed to be alone at that moment. Not even Soso would do the trick 🙄. Later on he came to wake me up

Beast:"don't you know iphi ilaptop yam "?

Me:" safe"

Beast:"which safe? Ifuna ntoni kwakwi safe? And who changed the password to the computer"?

I took a moment to gather my thoughts,now I wasn't sure noba ndazifaka e basement or the one in the kids rooms...

Beast:"Luthando "

Me:"mmh"???"

Beast:"ilaptop yam iphi fondini "?

Me:" I said check the Sade haibo"

Beast:"look ayikho"

Ndaphakamisa intloko,the safe door was still wide open,I yawned and rubbed my eyes

Me:"khangela kula safe in the kids bedroom,if ayikho pha check the one in the basement "

Beast:"yho uyafihla,ithini password ye computer "?

Me:" zizigwala@2"

Beast:"huh"?

I spelt it out for him 😊 and lat on my back after he left,I checked the time...past 3 in the flippen morning. I got up and followed him but stopped at the top of the stairs when I saw indlu yam iigcwele oo Ranger,Marcus,Thriller... The whole lot of them.

Beast:"go back to bed"

Me:"what are they doing here"?

Beast:"we're going through a couple of things"

Me:"did you even sleep"?

Beast:"ayikho inkomo yobuthongo baby,I hope you didn't change my password"

Me:"its the same nale ye computer but remove the 2 at the end ufake u BAVE in block letters"

Beast:"sure"

I returned to bed,I didn't wanna be part of their plan 😊.

In the morning I woke up and prepared to go to church,I went to wake the kids up ndayovasa the twins in my room leaving the older siblings with the instructions to bath. When we were done I sent them downstairs then I went to check on the other two

Me:"guys singahamba in the next thirty minutes "

Owe:"okay ma"

I went down,greeted everyone who was there and fed the twins,sis Fats came out dressed to kill 😊

Fats:ulele msinya phezolo I was gonna ask your permission to go out for three hours max namhlanje "

Uba:"zawamba nathi siye caweni"?

Fats:"niye caweni nina"?

Uba:"sawamba no mamakhe"

Me:"akhongxaki sisi sohambani sonke"

She nod and helped me with Uve,Sihle came to join us

Sihle:"abantu balapha bayanyamalala abatsho xabehamba,abatsho naxa bebuya"

Me:"uyamazi u bhuti wakho,happy new year futhi"

Sihle:"happy new year,kuyiwaphi"?

Me:"church"

Sihle:"Uba you're going to church"

Uba:"ewe fondini, afunu wamba nathi nawe siye church"?

Sihle:"so basically you're inviting me to church Ubabalo "?

Uba:" haike,shyeka"

Me:"yhu unentliziyo encinci mntanam "

Sihle laughed at him,when we were done I went to look for my car keys ndakhwaza oo Owe wavela yedwa...

Me:"uphi u Sino"

Owe:"uthi she's not going to church"

Me:"why"?

Sino appeared still in PJs

Sino:"daddy said Anelisa is coming so I'll wait for her"

Me:"she's only coming by lunch time which will be after church nje love"

Sino:"oh... But I'll skip church anyway"

Me:"alright ke,bye bye"

Sino:"bye bye'ini ma"

I told the others to wait in the car while I went to hubby,we stood at the porch talking. Well I was talking,he was busy playing with my hair...

Me:"uyandiva baby"?

Beast:"awsemhle mkam ungawisi umfundisi"



488

Beast:"ungahlali ngaphambili ecaweni please sthandwa sam"

Me:"ngoba"?

Beast:"unuka kamnandi,your scent will disturb the pastor's sermon"

Me:"tyhini tatakhe"

Beast:"babe, pastors these days are wolves in sheep skin"

Me:"so you're actually not listening to me"?

Beast:"sorry, ubusithini baby"?



Me:"please keep an eye on Sino,we're going to church"

Beast:"kutheni engayi yena ecaweni"?

Me:"apparently utatakhe told her umamakhe uyeza so she's decided to wait for her"

Beast:"haibo u Anelisa ozofika after church"?

Me:"maybe you forgot to mention that to her"

Beast:"I see,need a driver"?

Me:"nope,but thank you for asking"

Beast:"masambe ke I'll walk you to your car"

I thought he'd go on about how unsafe it would be to drive 😬 he didn't 🙄so I walked right in front of him straight to the car,I got in,he went to the back Ku auntie ne twins coz Owe was in the front with me.

Uve:"tatakhe awuyi to church shem wena"

Beast:"I'll be waiting for you right here"

Uve:"masiwambe fondini "

Owe:"haibo uthi fondini kutata Velile "?
Beast:"daddy has to go to work Young King"
Uba:"shem tatakhe "
Beast:"ooh mntanam...bye bye'ini ke"

"Bye bye"

I opened the gate and drove to church, and what a refreshing time we had in the presence of the Most High 🙏. Immediately afterwards we went to McDonald's just for a quick snack because I knew sisenofika kungekho kutya coz nanku no sis Fats uhamba nathi, after that we headed straight home my babies were tired shame. When we got home I could tell our guest had already arrived...

Owe:"is that mom in the garden"?
Me:"yep"
Owe:"she's visiting"?
Me:"your dad called a family meeting, I thought he told you when he told Sino"
Owe:"bendive ngo Sino but I thought she's just playing around"

👩👧👦

We went inside, I went to put the kids in their room while Owe went to greet his parents and Fats went to change. I lay on my back, my feet just hanging 😊 as we were getting closer to the deed, I got even more scared and anxious. I had no clue how I was suppose to deal with this death rubbish or how it would go down as they planned it. This was draining me seriously, a minute ago I was on high spirits but the minute I stepped in the house I felt the heaviness encovering me like a blanket. I lay like that just looking at the ceiling for a minute before getting into comfortable clothing and slippers then I stood by the window and just watched the Ghost family bonding in the garden. Owe seemed to be having so much fun, I realized how I missed my mother in-law 😊 she did a great job kubantwana bonyana bakhe yazi. Yes we might have had a clash during the Chuma issue or rather after the arrival of Ghost but deep down I knew she's a good woman, a great mother and grandma. I missed Keri and Joe, I remembered I still owed them a visit especially now that Keri is also pregnant, we could share baby tips, exchange baby names, go shopping, attend yoga classes and just share the experiences all day. Pity I wouldn't be able to visit any if them now that all the children were going to live with us permanently.

Beast:"what are we looking at"?
Me:"your brother and his family"

He stood behind me snaking his hands to touch my bump, his head on the side of my head

Beast:"he looks genuinely happy "
Me:"he does, that's progress"
Beast:"mh"
Me:"I kinda feel a bit of worry for Chuma though"
Beast:"why"?
Me:"I think she sees a future with your brother"
Beast:"you don't see it"?
Me:"do you see it"?
Beast:"I see OUR future"
Me:"imfiliba kwale uthetha ngayo iyafana nqwa nale yabo"
Beast:"yhu soze baby"!

Me:"hahaha yhu awakhala! Meaning you also see akho future pha"

Beast:"uGhost sefanelwe ngu Libhongo ngoku baby,he needs a stable,humble and grounded woman who knows what she wants in life"

Me:"Chuma ain't grounded enough for him? Remember Libo yi ex Ka Vince"

Beast:"Chuma and grounded can't be mentioned in the same sentence my love,le ye ex asiyingeni ke coz umjita uyazithandela ku Libo. Yonkinto isesandleni sakhe"

Me:"I don't want Ghost ku Libo shame"

Beast:"why"?

Me:"she's been through a lot,she needs a break"

Beast:"she needs a man"

Me:"not Ntando, he's gonna corrupt umntana wabantu adlale ngaye. Yhu ha.a"

Beast:"you need to give the guy a chance,he's actually a nice guy"

Me:"u right makabe nice pha kude Ku Libo baby"

Beast:"xa ungamfuni ku Libo do you want him ku Evelyn"?

Me:"Eve who?"

Beast:"Lyn"

Me:"hay tatakhe yho"

Beast:"you don't want your sister to get this gangsta love you been gettin' all this time"?

Me:"I don't mind her getting whatever she's getting as long as she's not getting it here"

Beast:"heee Luthando! Sibongile Luthando Gwala! Heee ,awuqondakali kodwa baby"

Me:"yeah whatever as if ebenovuya atakatake yena if I were to marry umyeni ka Lwando under any circumstances. Besides,I have a feeling that Lwando is some sort of gangsta in his own lane"

Beast:"hay that boy is too soft"

Me:"he's Titus' cousin,anything is possible"

Beast:"no Sima newele lakhe but they have good heads on their necks"

Me:"either way,andimkhuphi qha qwaba "

He chuckled as we stood there for a while then decided to go downstairs and see what can be prepared or organized for the lunch safika u Fats sezogqiba ukwenza ii platters.

Beast:"Aunt Fats,yintoni enokhawleziseka in an hour or less besides these platters "?

Fats:" salads ne grilled chicken and sausage "

Beast:"okay,do you need help"?

Fats:"hay udiniwe u S'bongile makahlale phantsi zingeka dumbhi iinyawo zakhe,I'll try to be fast"

Beast:"bayi six oo uncle abalapha sis Fats"

Fats:"u Lwandiso is grilling the meat for me on the gas hob already"

Beast:"oh haike,iza baby"

Me:"I need juice kqala"

Beast:"ambohlala phantsi ndizakuphathela"

☹️

He was feeling guilty. Again. Nqaba only acts out of the ordinary when he's tryna ease his guilt and he had to be guilty no! We're talking about faking death here,death,mourning,burial... Yonke lo rubbish izoshyeka ijonge mna while he'll be busy drinking from the calabash with his father in Congo.

Nxa u Nqaba 😊🙄

Beast:"Anelisa just walked in "

I tried my best to calm myself down,I had to hold it together. For everyone's sake I had to have the upper hand of this ordeal and I could only achieve that if I could have a clear mind.

Lisa:"nkqo molweni "

Me:"iza e lounge"

I heard her heel... Mh,ii tips 👁️👁️ she greeted wanikwa I juice sancokola nje. Her daughter walked in from the swimming pool

Sino:"mama akakafiki u Anelisa"?

Me:"iza baby nanku"

She ran to the lounge,hugged her mother bancokola yangathi asikho. Anelisa told her to go and change,I asked Anelisa to help me set up the table at the dining hall. I wanted to be alone with her so as soon as we walked in the room,I shut the doors.

Me:"uqala nini espan"?

Lisa:"Monday,"

Me:"are you nervous "?

Lisa:" a lot hey, but I'm glad I'll be near u Sino ngoku"

Me:"yeah neh"

We both went silent...

Me:"Anelisa"

Lisa:"mh"?

Me:"there's no right way to say this but I'll say it anyway"

Lisa:"oh-kay"

Me:"we know about Sino's paternity"

Lisa:"oh...is that why you called me over"?

Me:"partly yes. You don't seem to be shocked,uyamazi ngubani utatakhe "?

She sat down..

Lisa:" yeah... Ngu Ranger"

Me:"u Ranger lo uyi right handman Ka Beast"?

Lisa:"yep,that Ranger"

😬😬

Ogqiba waphola umntu.

489

I sat down...

I needed a minute to process all of this:

Me:"so let me get this straight: you dated Nqaba while dating Ranger ogqiba wamithela u Ranger,wondlisa u Nqaba"?

Lisa:"yes "

Me:"are you even listening to yourself"?

Lisa:"look I had my reasons okay? You don't need to judge me"

Me:"I can judge you if I want to because wandinyela apha uqala kwam uthandana no Nqaba, waqhubekela sendikukhulisela umntana kanti all along you knew very well that he ain't the father? What kinda cruelty is that"?

Lisa:"I wanted a better life for my child and neither Ranger or mna could offer her that,any logical

mother would do anything for umntanakhe "

Me:"you're living in another world shame. Ukwenye nje ilevel "

Wathula... Chuma walked in and asked if asifuni ncedo na I asked her to go check with Fatima in the kitchen. When I was done I left Anelisa and went to get some air,somehow her calmness irritated the shit outta me. She had no remorse whatsoever 😊

Beast:"uyakukhangela u Soso"

Me:"mh"?

Beast:"what's on your mind"?

Me:"you said something about Soso"

Beast:"he's looking for you"

Me:"phi"?

Beast:"you look distracted "

Me:"its nothing, let's go check if Fats akakagqibi na"

He took my hand sangena,Ghost was playing in the lounge with Uba ndimve nje ngentsini caba bayanyumbazana.

Me:"kasangxoli u Uba wabantu "

Uba:"mamam,wam'bo utata Ka Uve ya n'umbaza u Uba wakho"?

Me:"mnyumbaze nawe kalok"

Uba:"an'kwazi nje"

Me:"haike"

We left and headed to the dining room for the lunch,the others were already seated...

Soso:"yhu uyanqaba kwakho"

Me:"ufuna ntoni kum ekhona u Bhut Nqaba "?

Soso:"ndizoncokola ntoni naye kanene"?

Me:" we're one. Whatever you can say to me,I'm sure you can say it to him"

He looked at my husband...

Soso:"what have you done to her"?

Beast:"leave me out of it"

Soso:"mk"

Everyone gathered kwatyiwa kwa mrandi,Ranger,Marc and others were here too since they were already apha endlini. I kept glancing at Anelisa wave ephole kwelicala liza umoya umntana Ka Bonginkosi, I felt like ndim ngoku lo who's been two-timing Nqaba. I felt guilty just for knowing that wenziwa muncu kwangu Ranger,BUT, a part of me wanted to believe that he also knew. I remember there was a time he told me that he knows all of them,what they are capable of and what they'd do under certain circumstances. But then,I also knew that he can be blinded by "loyalty" as fake as it was. He never saw X and Gudda until I exposed them,he was just too damn trusting... Na ngoku I felt like all these years Ranger used loyalty as a front kumanyundululu awenzayo behind his bosses backs. RHA amadoda zizinja enyanisweni...

After the lunch Nqaba asked the other people to excuse us kwashiyeka thina: Nqaba, me, Chuma, Ntando, and Anelisa. Then all doors were closed,even the kids were sent out.

Beast:"okay we don't have much time so I'd propose we go straight to the business of now"

Chuma:"please"

Beast:"we'd like to know njengokuba kqala unyaka what are your plans ngabantwana benu"?

Ghost:"what do you mean"?

Me:"uyabuza ukuba kwi budgets ne resolutions zenu zalonyaka bandawoni abantwana benu"?

Ghost:"oh..."

Chuma:"I uhm I guess that's my place to answer: mna andikaphangeli nto iqinileyo but I could afford to take care of u Owe,ingxaki endinayo ke kuye akazifuni ii public schools,public health facilities ne public transport and that's the best I can afford right now "

Ghost:"I had a word with him,he doesn't seem like uyafuna ukuhamba apha"

Beast:"you had a word with him when"?

Ghost:"at the garden,bendimbawela mna since I haven't been there all his childhood but I wouldn't like to take him against his will. I don't want him to resent me ngomsusa kwindawo onwabe kuyo"

Me:"so how do you plan on being part of his life moving forward"?

Ghost:"I can take him on holidays,visit him every other weekend"

Chuma:"I can assist in buying his school stationary for the year because I know I won't be able to pay his school fees noba sendithanda"

Me:"that's already taken care of, but thank you for considering"

Chuma:"oh thank you"

☒

Beast:"Anelisa"?

Lisa:" mh"?

Beast:"akhonto ubawela ukuyithetha"?

Lisa:"regarding"?

Sajongana sonke 😊 in my mind I kept thinking ba u right lo sisi bethuna? Like,usaphilile aphentloko?

Beast:"what's your plan ngomntana wakho kulonyaka"?

Lisa:"plan njani kanene "?

Me:"ime njani ibudget yakho ne resolutions zakho kulonaka concerning your daughter"?

Lisa:" I'll buy her stationery opeya kwam if that's what you're referring to "

Me:"that's part of what we're referring to"

Lisa:"what are you referring to ke entirely"?

Me:"yhoo Thixo"!

Chuma:"they're asking if awubaweli umthatha u Sino uyohlala naye"?

Lisa:"ha.a sisi yhu"

Me:"awubaweli"?

Lisa:"ha.a Trina andibaweli,ngoku ndandibawela zange nivume ngaye so khanibe nimgcina"

Beast:"simgcina until when"?

Lisa:"until I'm ready to live with her"

Me:"but uyaphangela,you've got a place to live and a car. What else do you need"?

Lisa:"I know what I have but that doesn't mean I'm stable,I need to be convinced of my stability before I can bring my daughter out "

Beast:"so ucinga ukwenza njani"?

Lisa:"ngantoni"?

Ghost:"ngodlala indima yakho as umzali Ka Sino,noko I'd like to think we can all agree u Luthando no mama have done enough"

Lisa:"well I don't know apho adinga khona uncedo,but as I said before I can buy her school uniform and stationary. That's all I can offer right now "

Heee ndayijonga le ntombi,I was slowly growing back the hatred I had towards her. Ungcolile man.

Beast:"wow "!

Lisa:"hay sukuthi wow,I came to you asking for my daughter last year awavuma nalomkakho,I tried to convince your mom to talk to you,I tried Sino nothing worked. I knew then that I could afford her,andizokwazi ke utsiba xa kutsho nina so please be my guests and continue doing the great job y'all have been doing. I'm not gonna sit here and pretend like I'm gonna be there on her first netball or hockey match because I know I won't,I don't have that time right now. I seriously need a clear head coz ndisafika nakulomsebenzi"

I looked at my husband, he shook his head and went to fetch the kids wabuya nabo wavala ucango.

Beast:"bafo thetha no Owe"

Ghost looked at Chuma then cleared his throat.

Ghost:"boy boy"

Owe:"dad"

Ghost:"utatakho no mamakho called us here for us to discuss our involvement in your life going forward"

Owe:"okay"

Ghost:"so mna no Chuma deliberated on the conversation we had in the garden and decided that we'll let you stay here if that's what you still want,but we'll make an effort to come see you and mna personally I'd like you to visit me nge holidays"

Owe:"so tata you're okay with that"?

Beast:"ewe ndoda"

Owe:"great,thank you dad"

Chuma:"mna I'd like to live with you but uyayazi into esixabanisayo"

Owe laughed...

Beast:"akhonto ufuna ukuyithetha wena kubo Owe"?

Owe:"u Chuma tata ufuna ndiyofunda kwi public school? Hay sorry shame"

Chuma:"some of us never had the privileges you have, safunda kwezo public schools and here we are"

Ghost:"if ufuna uhlala no Chuma singayenza iplan "

Owe:"no thanks,I have those privileges right here so why should I live like I don't,if umama no tata don't mind then I'm cool right here."

Ghost:"so mna nawe ke siyaqalisa ngale holiday Ka March "?

Owe:" I think we should schedule June"

Ghost:"haibo why"?

Owe:"some private schools have camps ngo March, and ndiyinqunqu so..."

Ghost:"okay deal"

Owe:" deal"

Beast sent Owe and his parents out,sending Ghost to call Ranger sajongana no Anelisa.

Me:"uyaphi u Ranger babe"?

Beast:"I need him for something"

Me:"oh"

Ranger walked in and stood by the door.

Ranger:"big guy"

Beast:"hlala phantsi!"

Ranger:"lemme inform Thrill, ikhona enyinto ebesi busy yiyo"

Beast:"hlalaphantsi Ranger"

He sat down.

Mh,i knew kushubile.

Beast: "meet your daughter,Sinothando Ntabeni. Sino,nanku utatakho"

Kwathi cwaka...you could hear the fall of a pin.

490

At first my mind thought of u Sino but then again,I asked Nqaba to talk to her before this moment and I wasn't really sure what he told her when they spoke about Anelisa's arrival. Bendingekho. So I decided to take a back seat this time around,tyhini u gezile u Anelisa ngomzuzwana efikile apha.

Beast:"I guess y'all need a moment, masambe Luthando "

I attempted to get up...

Ranger:"what do you mean Sino is my child ta Beast"?

Sino:"what do you mean he's my father"?

Beast:"besithethile nje Sino phezolo"

Sino:"hay daddy look at him,he's not my father. And you never said he's my father"

Ranger:"Big guy"?

Sino:"but daddy you've always been my dad nje,why would your friend be my father"?

Ranger:"ta Beast what exactly is going on here"?

Sino:"andina tata unje mna daddy,why are you saying this guy is my dad when we all know you're my dad? Look at him"?

Ranger:"Grootman I know this is a difficult time for you and your family but I don't think what you're doing is fair,especially to Sino"

Sino:"Anelisa tell daddy he's my father"

Ranger:"relax Sino,I'm sure your dad is mistaken. There has to be a mistake"

Nqaba looked at me,oko ebendijonge ngoko ebethe masambe so I figured ufuna sihambe nyhani. I sighed and got up and walked to the door, he followed...

Sino:"mama what is going on"?

We both stopped and turned to face them.

Me:"I think Anelisa is the only person who can give you an answer to that question mntanam "

Lisa:"why me? I'm not the one who told her andingo tatakhe. Imagine calling yourself a father but you allow your bruises ego to cloud your judgement,khonba ubungengo tatakhe is that how you break such news emntaneni"?

🤔

Hubby pulled his chair and gave me to sit.

Nqaba: "hlala apha Luu,Sino please give us a moment princess"

Waphuma u Sino then he sat on the edge of the table looking at the far end of the room,reminiscing...

Nqaba:"remember when I first went to meet Legend in Durban,leaving you at the flat in Cape Town Ranger"?

Ranger:"ewe Grootman "

Nqaba:"you threw a party if you remember carefully, Anelisa and her friends were there. When I left Friday night I told you I'll be back Monday morning but I actually returned Sunday morning"

Ranger:"but nothing happened there,when you came to the house wafika seku clean nawe"

Beast:"you mean when I came to the house Monday,but not when I came to the house that same Sunday endafika ngawo "

Ranger:"hay ta Beast waya Monday e flattini"

Beast:"ndaya Sunday,call Gudda and ask him ndandihamba naye no X"

Ranger:"andikhumbuli tu"

Beast:"you were too drunk to remember,when I got to the main bedroom you two were in bed together. Naked. But there was a box of unused condoms next to the bed so I figured you didn't use them but I could smell the stench of sex and alcohol in that room"

Ranger wathula kengoku...

Beast:"I took i watch Ka Anelisa sanishiya nisatiphile"

Lisa:"so you took my watch?"

Beast:"yeah,you wouldn't have believed me if I told you unless I had proof. Right"?

Cwaka...

Beast:"but according to my counting that's not when Sino was conceived,if eza lecture zase Damelin ziyakwazi u fundisa then Sino was conceived in Maputo. Phikisa Anelisa"

Cwaka...

Beast:"I watched the two of you the whole night when we were having a celebratory party,then pha nge past one in the morning nanyamalala nobabini. I sent someone to look for you because I needed to be sure I'm not being paranoid,the report back came so I went to check for myself and I did"

Lisa:"usentsomini kodwa wena shame,lonto ke undenzela iworry"

Beast:"really"?

Lisa:"cummon now,all of us in this room know you,you wouldn't have known what you think you know for all these years sogqiba ungenzinto ngalo nto"

He chuckled... I looked at Ranger,he was sweating profusely. Maybe he realized that all these years he thought he was playing Beast,Beast was actually playing him.

Beast:"you think you know me,that's your problem. Let me give you a clear idea that I knew: that night you were wearing the gold glittery dress you bought online with matching shoes"

Lisa:"so? That doesn't prove anything"

Beast:"the bed y'all had sex on had purple duvet cover with two cerise pink small pillows and brown big teddy bear"

Lisa:"mnk mnk lonto uyasebenza lomnto waku research'elayo"

Beast:"that night you lost one of the earrings you bought in Abuja. Nali "

He removed an earring from his pocket,I now sensed fear in Anelisa's eyes. This whole thing just gave me another view on the guy I call my husband, uyamolulela umntu intambo ade abe ngathi umuncu. He's so damn calculative,he's been keeping yonke lento in his heart. All these years? Yhu mnk.

Beast:"just so we're clear,last year I didn't wanna give you u Sino because of your recklessness and childish behavior. It didn't help that I knew utatakhe yi rubbish nje yomntu engazaziyo ina bantwana

abangaphi apha ebomini. Nanku amdihlebi, how many times have I saved you from the lions teeth Ranger? How many times have I sent you to rehab? Uphinde ubuyele kum ndikunike ispan sakho? Have you ever asked yourself why I've always kept you right next to me? Why I check on you more than I check on the rest of the crew? Because you're a fucken danger to yourself, but that has never stopped me from treating you like my brother though every chance you got you did your best to run after what is mine. Awoneli Ranger okwe hagu, awoneli. I know you made advances naku Sibongile but I decided to watch and see because kuyo yonke le kaka undenzela yona I know you have no body. Sino deserves better than the two of you. Oh Anelisa, this sisterly relationship you have with my wife. Good luck with that ba it still exists because though she was finally giving you a chance, uyichamele ngoku. "

He took hi phones...

Beast: "Ulile ogqiba kwakho uyogqibezela lanto ubuyenza pha Ranger ayizogqibezela and I don't have much time"

Then he got off the table taking my hand saphuma, I went straight to my room. He followed wafika wapakisha, I just kept quiet ndangqengqa nje looking up at the ceiling. Yaz ndibusy ndithi u Anelisa is on another level? Nqabayomzi Luthando Gwala is on the highest level ubhabha emafini nanku umntu. When he was done packing he went out, returned with the twins and put them next to ne so I sat up. Uvalo lwam lwabethela phezulwana 😊 he sat next to us looking at me.

Beast: "I'm going"

I felt a tear trickling down

Beast: "Marc, Kuhle no Sihle will be here for this week bagoduke nge weekend then you'll be left with Fatima and Titus."

I closed my eyes...

Beast: "Bullet will be here too to transport the kids to school, here's my bankcard in case you need anything"

I breathed and cleaned myself up, he waited for me to calm down.

Beast: "come, let's pray"

I held his hand, the four of us joined hands and prayed. When we were done he hugged both his sons first, then me.

Me: "I'm gonna miss you"

He broke the hug, we kissed for a whole minute then he took his bag and walked out. I cried silently looking at the door, my fear wasn't him being away from us but what would happen to us in his absence. He kept on saying I should be strong, what did he know that I didn't know?

#491

My children watched me crying, Uba came to kiss me while Uve tried wiping the tears off my face.

Me: "anifunu lala"?

Uve: "solala nawe"?

Me: "ewe, iza ndoda"

We cuddled as I hummed a lullaby for them to sleep. When I was sure balele I left them and went downstairs ndafika bemnkile bonke abantu besides Kuhle,Sihle,Chuma,Anelisa and Soso. Fatima was cleaning the kitchen,I just wanted a piece of cake with lots of custard 😊 comfort foods. I cut myself a thick slice,poured the custard and went out to sit by the poolside dipping my feet in the water. Anelisa followed me wahlala phantsi...

Lisa:"can we talk"?

I plainly ignored her.

Lisa:"so izothini into now that y'all know Sino's identity"?

I ate my cake...

I had serious problems to deal with than to entertain her stupid selfish ass.

Lisa:"haike xa ungafuni ukuthetha nam I'll be on my way kukhona apho ndileqa khona,when you've decided on anything you have my number uyawske undifounele"

But she has a nerve 😏,she left.

Three weeks after bae had gone home I woke up to assist the kids as they were preparing for school,Fats had prepared breakfast and lunch boxes. I was busy dressing up the twins on my bed while listening to Morning Live news in our bedroom TV.

Uba:"hanku tatakho Mamam"!

He said that pointing at the TV so I turned and looked,as I listened I heard the news I've been dreading all along: "A man well-known by the name Beast in the dark streets of Cape Town was reported assassinated on the borders of South Africa crossing over to Zimbabwe,we are still trying to reach his family"

Now the most confusing part for me was I didn't know whether the man on the screen was Beast or Ghost, I really couldn't tell who it was between the two. On top of that I didn't know how to feel,whether I was sad,angry or confused. My fear that moment was seeing people who know him and having to answer their questions emva kwayo yonke lonto "avuke ekufeni" umnyenam? How do I answer to that? Mxm. What if his mother saw that? Ndizothini mna?

Uba:"uphi utatakho"?

Me:"he's at work"

Uba:"mbonile pha utatakho"?

Me:"mh.mh"

Uba:"mmh"

👤

After they were done I took them downstairs nabatyisa,Sino was already eating but I didn't see Owe kodwa ke andambuza. I was trying so hard not to allow what I heard on the news to affect me: it is afterall, fake death. Right? Bullet knocked and walked in,when the twins were done I left them with him ndayothatha oobhaka babo in the kitchen. I checked for their diary books,lunch boxes and an extra pair of trousers each,just in case. I gave Bullet the bags, I kissed both of them then wabafunqula baphuma.

Me:"Sino call your brother nizoba late"

Sino:"okay mama"

She put her bowl in the sink and ran to call Owentando, I went back to bed. I lay on top of the covers with my eyes closed, somehow shit just got real. My heart had sunk to the deeper ends, I felt heaviness all around me because I knew that now was the beginning of a dark road ahead. My phone rang...

Me: "low"?

Eve: "did you watch the news this morning"?

Me: "why"?

Eve: "your husband has been reported uhm, dead"

I kept quiet

I'm not supposed to let anyone know that he's not actually dead, I didn't know what to say to her.

Eve: "Trina"

Me: "hm"?

Eve: "is this true? How are you holding up"?

Me: "I'm okay"

Eve: "yho I'm still shocked hey, I'll come by maybe next week "

Me: "its okay Eve, we're good. There's no need for you to come over"

Eve: "you cannot be alone at a time like this"

Me: "I'm not alone, don't worry about me. I'm okay"

Eve: "you don't sound okay and you are not expected to be okay. Look I know we didn't part on good terms but we're still family and we have to be there for each other. Especially now"

I sighed 🙄♀ how do you begin explaining this?

Me: "thank you for your support I appreciate it for real but I don't feel like having people around right now, please. When I need you, I'll call you"

Eve: "okay then, I won't force you"

Me: "thank you"

We hung up.

I got under the covers and turned off all the phones next to me, I covered my head ndalala yet again. I wasn't ready to face the world....

After two hours of undisturbed sleep I lay on that bed awake, when I suddenly remembered that my boutique had no manager since I took Libo to Jo'burg 😊 I jumped out of bed and went to bath. I couldn't really wear a "suit" or anything like that so I just wore a maroon pencil skirt, matching shoes and bag with a white sleeveless peplum jacket. I turned on my phones as I put them inside the bag and went down the stairs, I grabbed an apple with a bottle of water and my car keys ndaphuma. As I started my car Sihle ran after me so I lowered the window

Sihle: "need a companion"?

Me: "I thought you'd be in Durban already"

Sihle: "uhambe yedwa u Kay"

Me: "oh, who's attending to business when you're here"?

Sihle: "he'll call me when he needs me, and Soso is at work so ndingakukhapha"

Me: "get in"

He got in sahamba. I knew he's only here because he wanna check on me and the kids when Lwandiso is at work, he didn't know what he was in for 😊 I was gonna give him the whole lot of

paperwork ofika kwethu apho siyakhona. I parked my car saphuma and walked in, went straight to the office and used the key Libo left with me when he was at my house.

Sihle: "this place looks neat"

Me: "and dusty"

Sihle: "did you share it with Libo"?

Me: "no, she had her own office sidlule kuyo on our way here"

We opened the windows, swept and dusted off the furniture then he sat down and waited for me while I went to collect some files from Libo's office. Akazohamba njee kaloku u Sihle, I put the files in front of him and sat down to make a couple of calls. Yaz kuyo yonke into eyenzeka between Eve and I, I initially wanted her to manage this business because I believed it'd be better to hire from family than to start umntu omtsha that I'd still have to study, learn and trust. But ke 22♀ right now I didn't trust her, I'd rather approach hiring agencies than to offer her the job. Rather.

After working for about six hours we headed home, I knew the kids would be home already by the time we got back. We drove in silence for a while, well in silence until uncle Sish'le spoke up

Sihle: "I guess you watched the news this morning "

Me: "I'd rather not talk about that"

Sihle: "for what its worth, I'm sorry"

Me: "have you spoken to him"?

Sihle: "no, apparently we're not supposed to"

Me: "has anyone spoken to him"?

Sihle: "not that I heard of, uthe kuthi he'll call us when things are clear"

Me: "mnk"

I drove into my driveway and turned off the ignition. He got off, I stayed in there and tried calling him and all his numbers had the same response: the number you have dialed does not exist, please check the number and dial again. I gave up ndangena endlini, Uve came running to me so I picked him up and we went to the lounge where Soso was helping the other kids with homework

Uve: "ubuyile mamakho Uba"

Me: "molweni "

Bavuma and returned to what they were doing, I went upstairs and ran myself a bubble bath. This was one of those moments I'd need to soak in with a glass of red wine but I've been abstaining from it ever since the pregnancy news and I've been discipline about it. I went back downstairs to fetch chocolate from the fridge then I went to soak myself in the warm bubbles.

One month after Hubby's departure we seemed to be doing just fine until one week into the second month when I woke up in the wee hours of the morning with severe pains on my ribcage. I sat up rubbing that area for about an hour then when I felt a bit of change I went downstairs to have a bottle of water, only to find my house raided by a mixture of coloured African men.

Karoo: "Ah! Mevrouw Beast. Goeie moré "

I looked at the wall clock above the kitchen sink: 02:46 am ndatsho ndanovalo kengoku.

Me: "who are you, what do you want here? Wait, how did you even get in"?

He laughed.. Terribly 😊

Karoo:"lat ek sien: my naam is Karoo, ek soek jou man, en I have my ways you know. Ek is net wat die Cosa mense call "Mavula khuvaliwe"

Me:"mh,jy soek my man? Waaroor"?

Karoo:"tisie jou besighuid nie"

Me:"sê die man dat staan onder my roof, in my huis "

I saw a bit of irritation creeping onto his face...

Karoo:"ek wou nie jou life difficult maak nie,just sê vir my waar jou man is"

Me:"my guess is as good as yours"

Karoo:"ek hettie tydie vir games nie,sê vir my net wat ek besoek aan jou"

Me:"so you don't watch news,Karoo"?

Karoo:"I don't believe that shit,Beast has always had a motto that: Beasts don't die. You can't expect me to just believe crappy journalism "

Me:"what you believe or don't believe is none of my business "

Karoo:"mh,I'm about to make it your business"

492

About eight of the other men came forth.

Karoo:"you see these men,they are ready to raid the rest of your house..."

Me:"and I'm supposed to stop them"?

Karoo:"that's none of my business,but what I know is that they destroy whatever they find so if you let them go up there I won't be responsible for whatever they do"

My first thought was: abantwana bam!!!!

I turned and ran up the stairs...

Karoo:"you only have five minutes missie "

...bumping onto a sleepy Soso for me those five minutes were enough.

Soso:"dude ubaleka ntoni"?

Me:"wake Sihle up,take the kids to Fats' cottage at the back"

Soso:"huh"?

I slapped him awake wothuka and I could see a bit of anger and confusion in his eyes.

Me:"take the kids to Fats cottage using the back door,right now Soso"

Soso:"okay... But why"?

We both ran opposite sides of the house,I went to wake Sihle up wavuka in a sec...

Sihle:"what's up"?

Me:"there are intruders in the house"

He jolted up and started getting dressed.

Me:"follow Soso and take the kids,their school books and everything out"

Sihle:"kwenzeka ntoni"?

Me:"tyhini Sihle bo! Really,usabuza"?

I left him esalibele kunambuza and went to my room, took anything and everything I thought I'd need, especially those that were of utmost importance and that I could carry gqiba ndaphuma. I had to make sure my kids were out of that house so again I went and checked all their rooms then I went downstairs

Karoo: "that was fast, you still have a minute left though"

Me: "good"

I took both my car keys and packed ezanto into my trunk, went to the back and told Sihle and Soso to pack whatever they had taken out into both my cars. Somehow Bullet was not around but I couldn't focus on that, I had bigger problems.

Owe: "mama what's going on"?

Me: "I'm not sure mntanam, khanihlale apha for now. I'll be right back"

I went to find Soso, I didn't feel comfortable sleeping the rest of the hours in this house. Soso was not where I thought he'd be so I went back inside the house and found Karoo in the lounge eating an apple with an okapi

Me: "found what you're looking for"?

Karoo: "that's none of your business"

Me: "in who's house"?

Karoo: "in the next three hours there'll be no house to claim, trust me"

Me: "you're a coward though"

Karoo: "fuck off"

Me: "you knew exactly where Beast lived but you waited till you heard on the news that he's no more now you show your face at this time? Wow"

He chuckled...

I snorted...

Karoo: "ek speelie games nie missie so ek sal'ie jou entertainie"

Me: "really"?

Karoo: "HEY MAN FOKKOF JOU MA SE POES"!!!!

I got shook 😬

I went back to my room and found it scattered, I opened the safe and took everything that was in there. I didn't wanna go to the basement just in case someone follows me in there...

So instead ndaphuma, took my phone from the car and tried calling Marcus out of desperation and luckily he picked up

Marc: "lil sis"

I had a lump in my throat, but I wasn't about to cry. My babies needed me to be strong, nana needed mommy to be strong, daddy actually prayed for wifey to be strong. So I kinda felt it was too early to break down right now, there was still a heavy road ahead whether I liked to admit it or not.

Me: "I need you"

Marc: "wat gaan aan"?

Me: "some Karoo has just invaded my house"

Marc: "shit! Where the fuck is Bullet"?

Me: "ek weet nie"

He went silent for a very loooooong minute 😏

Me:"Marcus"?

Marc:"okay calm down... Look,Try to get out of there as fast as possible "

Me:" Marcus did you see the time"?

Marc:"Trinalique Smith get the fuck out of there right now"

Me:"hay hay don't you dare fucken raise your voice at me, where am I supposed to go met kinders?
Its fucken three in the morning for goodness sake"

Marc:"I don't know, I don't care just get the fuck out of there right now, that nigga is fucked up. If he doesn't find what he's looking for he'll burn that fucken house down"

Inqondo yam yashushu...

I didn't even hang up,I went to tell Fats atathe abantwana bangene kwi Range Rover ndamncedisa ngomnye umntana and the little ones were fast asleep,including Sino. Owentando was wide awake.

Soso:"I'll take the Range,you take the Jaguar"

Me:"siyaphi Soso"?

Soso:"we'll see,for now let's just get out of this place. Right now "

I threw him the keys and got in my car with Sihle, Soso was with Fatima and all the kids so he led the way. We drove around for an hour and all this time Sihle was busy on his phone... I was getting irritated with every minute that passed. I hissed now and then but I didn't wanna talk,lest I lash out on Sihle. Unreasonably.

The last call he made was to Soso telling him makajonge the GPS coordinates he had just sent him,after that we drove into a decent looking house which one could see the lights were on,a young lady stood outside as we drove into the yard and parked outside. Sihle and Soso went inside the house with her bakhe bahlala more than twenty minutes then they called us to go inside,the young lady took the twins to one bedroom that had about two double beds,Sihle followed her carrying Sino while Owe walked next to me as I also followed. I just wanted to tuck them in and make sure they are okay,yes I couldn't control the situation yet but I had to make sure they are the safest. Once the kids were in bed I went to join the other people in the sitting room,my head was throbbing.

Me:"who's house is this guys"?

Soso:"andiyazi mna"

Sihle:"a friend of mine owns it,that's his girlfriend le isivuleleyo but I'll try to find something more accommodative for all of us ksasa omnka kwa bantwana "

Me:"bamnka bayaphi"?

Sihle:"school"

👩🏻

I exhaled slowly... Something funny was happening with nana but I didn't wanna alarm these two on top of what we're going through so I just took my phone and started searching for a place to stay,probably near the kids school because andimazi lo Bullet uphi. Marcus called just as I had just finished booking into a bnb that was two blocks away from the school...

Me:"boet"

Marc:"waar is julle"?

Me:"I don't know, talk to Sihle"

I gave Sihle the phone ndayongqengqa ko Uba,I had minor pains on the ribcage. The same pains I had when I woke up to find Karoo inside my house,I lay on my back and started rubbing my belly. Sihle walked in with my phone,I looked at the screen and Marcus was still on the line.

Me:"low"

Marc:"I'm already on my way over there right now "

Me:"mh"

Marc:"Just keep strong okay,the kids need you to be strong"

Me:"mh"

Marc:"okay,see you"

I just hung up 😊 the only thing on my mind was how do I protect my kids,myself and my unborn child. See now why I wanted abantu to take their children? If I had Uba and Uve only I'd be on my way to East London already,I'd be going home where I'm guaranteed safety but now I couldn't just up and leave because I had teenagers that had to be at school everyday.

#493

In the morning Yolanda (the girlfriend) assisted me in preparing for the kids,Marcus arrived as Sihle and Soso were driving the kids out. I didn't even attend to him I was kinda mentally preoccupied,I went to bath and only realised that moment that I took everything besides my changing clothes 😊 I sat down lotioning then I wrapped the gown I had worn when we got here ndaya e lounge and found my brother busy in his tablet ...

Me:"I need a favour"

Marc:"you didn't even greet me"

I totally ignored him 😊

Me:"I need to go to the hospital right now and I don't have changing clothes. Will you help me "?

He looked at me without answering,I took my phone and called Soso. If Marcus wanted us to play happy families right now wasn't the time for me,I knew deep down that if he forced the situation I'd simultaneously vent off on him.

Soso:"mntase"

Me:"do you have cash with you "?

Soso:" uhm...why"?

Me:"do you have cash with you "?

Soso:" yes,why do you ask"?

Me:"pls buy me a maxi dress and sandals ubuye nazo kwamsinya I'll do the rest ngo kwam and I'll repay you here"

Soso:"sizezoya e Walmer siyokhangela indawo yohlala so we won't be back kwanguku,can it wait"?

Me:"no. But you can drop these things off on your way to Walmer sisendleleni it won't take you off-route"

Soso:"mntase kaloku sesimnkile e Town ngoku,I'll buy them on our way back"

I hung up...

Marc:"Trina you need to calm down"

Me:"I'm calm"

Marc:"sit down,drink tea. I'll go buy these things for you just gimme the name of the shop"

I went to my bags and took money from my wallet ndabuyela kuye ndamnika

Marc:"I have my own money,keep it. You'll need it"

Me:"kay"

Marc:"so where exactly should I buy these things"?

Me:"I don't really care just get me a dress and shoes please Marcus noba uye kwa Pep"

Marc:"Pep"?

I looked at him,he nod and grabbed his car keys waphuma. I went to get myself water and drank three glasses,the pain was getting too severe

Yola:"are you okay"?

Me:"uhm,yeah"

Yola:"you sure"?

I nod...

Yola:"you can talk to me,I know you are not okay. You've been rubbing your stomach on countless times now"

I sighed...

Me:"I've been having strange pains since last night "

Yola:"are you due anytime soon"?

Me:"ha.a I'm still well far off"

Yola:"you really need to see a doctor then it could be something serious"

Me:"yeah that's what I'm planning to do once Marc returns coz andinampahla besides this gown and the PJs I came with last night. I don't know how I forgot my clothes "

Yola:"haibo why ungatsho? Awunode uthenge iimpahla I'm sure siyanxibelana come look at my closet"

I looked at her without moving,I'm not sure what expression I had on my face...

Yola:"I know we don't know each other but Sihle's friend is our friend too. If your baby is in danger then you can't be wasting time waiting for your brother to bring you clothes,what if he gets delayed"?

My eyes fell to the ground...

Yola:"oh I get it now... You're not the borrowing type"

Me:"what is the borrowing type"?

Yola:"the type that wears other people's clothes"

Me:"well I won't lie,I've never tried that...I'm sorry "

Yola:"look I grew up in the hood where we help one another without hesitation, when one of us don't have we lend and not just clothes but everything. So I'm guessing you are not from the hood"

Me:"so you mean to tell me just because andibolekanga mpahla kuwe... I just told you I've never tried it before"

Yola:"cummon woman,we both know you're not from the hood. Yonkinto ngawe spells the highlife,even your kids know their standard of livelihood I heard y'all ksasa ngoku bebevasa and I noticed your face upon arrival here last night but ke ubomi bunjena sisi. It's a turning wheel,uzigqibela uphezulu uzibone sele uhamba ucela amalizo,its life and its lessons nono "

Me:"I see"

Yola:"Linda u brother wakho ke since my clothes aren't good enough for kodwa indlu yendoda yam is good enough to cover your heads"

Oh-kay...

I was now left wondering where the speech came from. Again she spoke up... I was still in dismay...

Yola:"ndikunike into yonxiba uhambe uleqise esibhedlele or uzolinda u brother wakho"?

Me:"I've sent him already so I might as well wait for him"

Yola:"mmh... Anyway as I said before and I'm quite sure utsho nalapha kuwe entloko I'm sure my clothes aren't as good as yours but ke some of us aren't that privileged to have the life you have,however you may have it. We appreciate the little things in life"

I smiled and walked away...

I had to, its her house I couldn't brew up an argument for nonsense when I have a massive possibility of either loosing my house or my children. I realized I couldn't use Nqaba's card for withdrawals,that would enable his enemies fast tracking and we would be in greater danger than we already are in. I called my mother in-law ☺

Ma:"hello"?

Me:"mama... Unjani"?

Ma:"ndiphilile sisi unjani wena? Banjani abantwana "?

Me:" we're okay"

Ma:"sisendleleni eza apho ke mntanam we heard about your husband but decided to come to you singabe sikuhlupha ngoku founela"

Me:"uhm,nisendleleni eza apha e Bhayi"?

Ma:"ewe qha asikaphumi apha e Monti sisalinde ubhutana (malume) "

I had to think fast...they cannot come here ngoku ☺

Me:"heee yaz mama sisendleleni eza apho"

Ma:"nguwe nabani"?

Me:"namawele"

Ma:"ooh okay ke,I'll tell oo Noxolo ke"

Me:"okay ma"

We hung up...

Now I had to go to East London tonight,if I had allowed them to come here I'd be putting their lives at risk...not that they're any safer kwa phaya e Monti. I dialed Anelisa...

Lisa:"S'bongile"

Me:"can you talk"?

Lisa:"I'm on tea so make it quick"

☑ tea time kungeka bethi no 10am loh"?

Me:"I need you to fetch Sino from school and stay with her for a while"

Lisa:"uqala nini"?

Me:"this afternoon "

Lisa:"I have pla-"

Me:"I don't give a fuck what plans you have Anelisa but I'm telling you to fetch your daughter from school at 15:30,I'll send someone to deliver her clothes either to your work or at your flat"

Then I hung up

Marcus knocked,I opened and took the shopping bag,thanked him then ndanxiba. I packed

everything into the bags,cleaned the room then I took the bags that had important documents ndayozifaka kwi Jaguar, followed with the twins bags then I gave Marc i bag Ka Owe neka Sino he put them in his car as he walked me out. Anelisa sent me a text with her address,i forwarded it to Marc

Me: "please deliver the brown set of bags to the address I just sent you"

Marc:"where are you taking those other bags"?

Me:"I'm leaving for East London with the twins"

Marc:"I'll call Jack (second pilot) for you"

Me:"I'll drive,don't worry"

Marc:"you know you cannot be driving Trina"

Me:"if I'm gonna die lemme rather die on land Marc,and anyway I'm gonna need my car I can't really trust anyone with it"

Marc:"take the Range Rover then,its much more spacious"

Me:"I can't wait for Soso right now,I have to start at the hospital, then go to my business establishment after that I have to fetch my sons"

Marc:"I'm just worried about your safety "

Me:"I know boetie but relax,I'm cool"

I returned back inside to Yolanda ndafika esitya...

Me:"I uhm,I wanted to thank you for opening your house to strangers and still made us feel comfortable. I really appreciate what you've done for us"

Yola:"its cool,so niyahamba"?

Me:"yeah my in-laws want me in East London tonight so I have to oblige"

Yola:"what about the kids and school"?

Me:"let me first go to the doctor then I'll think about that"

She faked a smile...

She actually really faked it 😊 hau!

I took my keys and drove to the doctor,I got examined apparently there was nothing wrong unana kuthwa ukwi stage soguquka so I should expect pains that could be similar to labour pains in the upcoming weeks. I then went to allocate umntu kweza businesses zam,went to fetch my sons from school and reported that they might return to school in the next term then I called Sihle...

Sihle:"Sibo"?

Me:"u Sino uzayothathwa ngu Anelisa,I've already sent her clothes. I have booked you,Soso and Owe into a bnb closer to the school,I'll send you the reference numbers they'll need when y'all are checking in"

Sihle: "oh-kay... Uyaphi wena"?

Me:" I'm going to East London "

Sihle:"we cannot be apart Sibo bra,you know went can't protect you when you're there"

Me:"let's rather not talk about that,please take care of Owe and call me immediately after you fetch him I'd like to have a word with him"

Sihle: "okay"

Me:"sharp"

I filled up my beast and drove to East London, my babies were oblivious to what was happening around them. They were busy singing nursery rhymes together,one stolen glance at them on the rear view mirror was enough motivation to be strong.

Fatima had gone to a family relative that lived in a community nearby so I called her hoping she'd had enough sleep...

Fats:"hello madam"

👩🏾 I hate that name.

Me:"hello sisi,ulele kakuhle"?

Fats:"ndizamile sisi hey"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Fats:"its not you fault nje Sibongile"

Me:"still I'm sorry. Look I'll call my brother to arrange a flight for you,and I'll transfer imali yakho for the next three months just now"

Fats:"okay sisi"

Me:"be safe"

I hung up and called Marc

Marc:"Trina,are you guys okay"?

Me:"please organize a flight for Fatima to go home"

Marc:"oh... Okay,where is she"?

Me:"Sihle dropped her at a relative so find out from him"

Marc:"okay,are you guys still safe"?

Me:"yeah we're fine,we just entered the town"

Marc:"call me again when you get home"

Me:"will do... Please make sure Soso looks after my car"

Marc:"the Rover"?

Me:"yes"

Marc:"done"

Me:"ayt,be safe"

He chuckled and hung up,I had no time to go shopping for "umngena ndlini" so I went straight home and by now the kids were softly snoring. I drove in and parked,I could see there were a lot of people,judging by the cars inoba bekuzovelwa...kaloku kubhujiwe mos? Noxolo was in the sink outside so she came to carry the bags, called Aphiwe who helped me with one of the kids as we walked in. I didn't really get why these grown people were crying 👩🏾akhonto angayenzanga kokwabo unqaba and he never really spent time with majority of them so why the hell were they crying? Why bezokhala xakungena thina khona? Mxm. Bloody pretenders. Noxolo took me to a side room where my mother in-law was sitting on a matress,I had to put a doek on,a shawl on the shoulders and then I joined her.

Ma:"unjani mntanam "?

I exhaled... Ndi njani? I don't know ndinjani. I'm tired,I'm exhausted, I'm fed up,I'm scared,I'm pregnant... So now how do I answer this question?

Ma:" I'm sorry"

Me:"its okay,I'm fine ma"

Ma:"what really happened? Where's Ntando "?

Me:" I don't know mama,akhonto ndiyaziyo mna"

Ma:"how did you find out "?

Me:" ndive ezindabeni but I tried calling Gho- I mean Ntando but I couldn't get hold of him"

Ma:"yho,iyintoni lento Ka Beast? Yazi ndincedwe ngu Aphiwe ngoba ubuso bona ndibubonile qha bendingayazi noba ngu Ntando okanye ngu Nqaba, basuke bafana worse"

Me:"I think sisteketiso ma"

Wakhe wathula...

Ma:"is he a gangsta"?

Ndamjonga

Me:"ma"?

Ma:"u Nqaba ligintsa nyhani"?

Me:"where did you hear that"?

Ma:"pha ezindabeni kuthwe he's a well known gangsta in the streets of Cape Town, ingaba yinyani lonto"?

I took a moment and breathed... I really didn't know how to answer this question.

Me:"I'm afraid I also don't know, but all I know is that he's a businessman "

Ma:"nam bendisazi lonto"

Some young lady brought us tea and biscuits...

Me:"is it okay if I rest a bit,I'm tired from all the driving"

Ma:"akhongxaki sisi baphi abantwana "?

Me:" balele ma"

I got up ndayolala,I texted Marc first told him I'm home safe then I drugged myself to sleep. I didn't wanna think,I felt something unsettling about Port Elizabeth but I couldn't put my finger on it. After a few hours of sleep my phone rang...

Me:"hm"?

Owe:"mama"?

I sat up,stretching

Me:"hey boy,unjani "?

Owe:"I'm okay,uncle Sihle said I should call you"

Me:"yeah,niphi ngoku"?

Owe:"at the bnb down the road from school"

Me:"good,mamela ke ndoda. I'm in East London and I don't know when I'll be back so uzokhabe uhlala noo malume bakho apho for a while"

Owe:"ooh okay,uhambe noo Uba"?

Me:"ewe boy,Sino will be with her mother for a while too"

Owe:"bendimbonile ngoku ebeyomthatha eskolweni"

Me:"alright ke mntanam please behave neh,imali ye lunch bazokunika oo Sihle but I'll check up on you regularly "

Owe:"okay ke mama"

Me:"bye bye"

We hung up,I looked around me and I couldn't see my kids yhu ndanovalo i jumped off the bed and walked barefoot around the house looking for my children and found them with their grandmother.

Uba:"mamakho kuphi ukutya kwakho"?

Me:"uhm... Lemme make them food"

Ma:"hay hlalaphantsi Luthando, bazokwenzelwa ukutya"

Me:"ngubani mama"?

Ma:"baninzi abantu apha,awuzophatha kwanto kaloku sisi uzilile wena. Indawo yakho ilapha Ku mattress

Me:"mama I cannot let someone else prepare food for my children,I don't know any of these people"

Ma:"ukhona u Aphiwe and you know her"

I sighed...

Ma:"I know what you're fearing but you're safe right here,no one is gonna harm you or your children apha. Bonke ababantu ubabonayo are our friends and family bazolilisana nathi, eyonanto ibuhlungu kuyo yonke lento kuba umzimba awukafumaneki"

Me:"umzimba"?

Noxy: "ewe,umzimba womyeni wakho"

Me:"oh how do you know"?

Noxy: "ebefikile amapolisa ezochaza ngoku uleleyo,kodwa ke they promised to keep on looking"

Ma:"bekufanele ukuba siyangcwaba kule veki izayo kodwa ke asiyazi sizozala ngaphi kungekho mzimba"

I just kept quiet...

Noxy:"u right Luthando sisi"?

Ma:"how is she supposed to be right na Noxolo? Unjani na wena kanti"?

Noxy:"hay sisi ungandithathi kakubi,I'm just thinking we should take her to the doctor. I'm just worried because she doesn't look fine,maybe isekukothuka"

My mother in-law looked at me,I was just looking across the room wondering what Nqaba could be doing kokwabo,what's he eating,did he leave a girlfriend behind or a first wife? Is he with her now? What would his father say about me? Infact about this whole situation. What if he never comes back? What if I never see him again? How will I ever cope? Ndizoyicacisa njani koo Uve that their father wanted to play dead for three months but he never came back?

Somehow I felt my throat bitter 😞😞 there was a lot going on emotionally but I couldn't hold myself anymore,I had now reached the place of vulnerability of no return. All the walls I had been building these past few weeks just crumbled down before my eyes,I felt my mother in-laws arms around me and I just broke down. I heard Uve joining me,Noxy took both of them out of the room while I cried my heart out on the shoulders of the same woman whom I felt betrayed by the last time I was in this house. But all of that didn't really matter that moment,I just needed someone to console my broken heart.

Ma:"oh Luthando mntanam, kuzode kuphole sisi. Sulila kangaka "

I cried until I felt the weight off my shoulders,then I cleaned myself up ndaphakama

Ma:"uyaphi ngoku sisi"?

Me:"I need some air"

I got out,took my car keys and drove to the beach. I sat on the rocks just watching the waves... Then Soso called...

Me:"Titus"?

Soso:"mntase... U sharp"?

Me:"what happened "?

Soso:" what do you mean what happened kengoku"?

Me:"you're nervous Lwandiso and that's not like you,now tell me what happened "?

He exhaled... Loudly.

Soso:" your car... Uhm..."

Me:"Soso what happened to my car"?

Soso:"we had parked outside this other warehouse e Rhini, next thing we hear into edubulayo phandle... "

Me:"...and lonto idubulayo is my car"?

Soso:"something like that"

Me:"WHAT THE FUCK SOSO"????

Soso:"dude... Calm down "

Me:"CALM D- yhu"?!"

Soso:"it could have been worse though"

Me:"tyhini u Soso bethuna"!

Soso:"okay I'm sorry, we're sorry about your car. But you can always buy another one you know that,right"?

I actually calmed myself down...it could have been worse nyhani,what if they were inside the car? What if Owe was with them? I really had to be grateful shame.

Me:"I'm sorry I freaked out on you"

Soso:"hm"?

Me:"look I'm sorry okay,I just... I'm scared Soso bra"

Soso:"we're trying to put out fires kwelicala,Kuhle is back too. Vince uzofika later tonight kukhangelwe u Bullet"

Me:"akakafumaneki"?

Soso:"ha.a mfethu,its like he's vanished into thin air"

Me:"please call me xanifikile Ku Owe"

Soso:"I'll call you tomorrow morning, we turn off phones kulandawo sikuyo. Safety reasons"

Me:"I understand "

Now where the hell could Bullet be?

495

I went back into the car and took out my husband's laptop from the boot,I don't know how he left it behind. As I punched in the new password I had created, it denied it,I tried again two times with the same results so I tried punching in a couple of the old passwords that I remembered and realised that he must have left with his personal laptop... Lena was a business one with that old code. Suddenly my heart was beating fast,somehow I started shaking ...

Me:"okay Nalique you need to calm down. Breath"

I breathed for a couple more seconds then I started pressing things I didn't even know,at one point I saw where my house used to be... It was now like ashville,like a dump site 🤔🤔 Karoo must have burnt it down that same night. I felt my heart breaking into two,that was a gift when I was still

carrying Junior noba ke ndayinikwa sengasekho but I loved it like I would love him it meant that much to me and now all I could see were just ashes. Black ashes all over the yard.

I wiped my tears away and continued opening some files and other things that were written in weird languages...as I was finishing up I saw a video,like some sort of ongoing footage because it was counting. I clicked on it and saw the date and time,as I watched I saw about four men sneaking up on Bullet,beating him to unconsciousness and then drugging (injecting) him with something that looked like a needle full of some pink substance. I watched as he convulsed at the entrance of the drug into his body then he just went still,the guys carried him into his car and drove North. I quickly went out of the footage and looked for the tracking information he obviously has on all his devices,I clicked on it and went through a list of every property,car,business. ... I found out that everything that Nqaba owns is tracked. I went down and saw the cars,only written with registration numbers, I clicked on Bullet's car and found where it was parked so immediately I called Marc... Not Soso. Marcus Smith.

Marc:"lil sis I can't talk right now "

Me:"I just need one minute"

Marc:"Tee I'm busy with the guys,we have more than one crisis at hand"

Me:"I know where Bullet's car is"

Marc to someone in the background: gee my net a minute..

Marc:"wat het jy gesê"?

Me:"I know where Bullet's car is, I'll send you the GPS coordinates right now "

Marc:"oh-kay...wait,how did you now"?

Me:"that's not important "

I hung up,sent him the coordinates and continued searching,I was just searching for anything... Anything I could find.

Marc called me back...

Me:"boet"?

Marc:"how and why did your husband leave that laptop behind"?

Me:" I don't know what you're talking about "

Marc:"the coordinates you sent,are straight from his laptop Trina,I personally installed that tracking application "

☒

Mark:"you know the car could be empty by now,right"?

☒☒♀

Me:"...now that you mention it"

Marc:"Bullet has a chip inside his body,try tracking that"

Me:"this thing is blocking my movements, I don't know all the codes"

Marc:"its usually the same code just play around with it"

Me:"its not gonna block me"?

Marc:"if its the silverish Macbook it won't"

Me:"so where exactly do I search for body chips in this"?

Marc:"under 19U20L59"

Me:"please repeat that"

Marc:"19U20L59"

Me:"gorrit..."

[Background]

Marc:"Leintjie asseblief bring my computer "

Lent:"Gary has it Polo"

Marc:"Lentjie ek sê mos bring dit,verstaan jy nie"?

(Lentjie I said bring it,don't you understand)

Me:"I've just sent you his location "

Marc:"you mean you found him"?

Me:"yes"

Marc:"wait... Check if he's still alive"

Me:"now how do I do that"?

Marc:"if he's breathing there's supposed to be a green or blue flickering light, if he's in a critical condition it'll flicker orange and if he's not alive it will be red. Not flickering,but just red"

Me:"oh-kay "

Marc:"so what do you see"?

Me:"I think this is orange... Yeah its flicking orange but its not strong"

Marc:"okay,good. I'll look into it"

Me:"okay"

Marc:"I'll call you when I need you,keep that device with you. There's a lot of information that can't be exposed to the outside world"

Me:"sure"

I hung up,drove to McDonald's for a caramel McFlurry,went to buy meat for dinner then I drove home.

I left the meat in the kitchen and went to put the laptop in the room I'd be sleeping in,then i joined my mother in-law on the mattress.

Once everyone has eaten and gone to bed,the house was now silent. I went outside, raised the back wheels of the Jaguar and got under the car to remove the tracker. It took me a while and I was uncomfortable, especially with a baby bump sticking out but in the end I was able to remove it and then I smashed and disposed it then I went back inside... Bullet's tracker was really weak,at some point I couldn't even tell if its orange or red but good thing it was still flickering. Now that I knew Bullet was chipped,I got even more curious and searched each and every code under 19U20L59. Then BOOM! I spotted Nqaba, my heartbeat almost jumped out of my chest. I clicked on his location but there was a puzzle ☹

Me:"you sneaky son of a bitch"

The more I clicked on him the more his puzzle became more difficult,every time I managed to sort one out another one would appear. On the sixth one I gave up ... It was too difficult.

But the most assuring feeling was seeing his chip flickering green and it was moving but I couldn't tell where exactly he was.

Me:"mxm"

I put the laptop away,I needed to rest s bit. I felt guilty for neglecting nana so I lay on my back and spoke to her while massaging my belly.

Me:"baby mommy is stressed out hey,daddy is nowhere... But,here's your Uba and Uve"

I breathed...must have been tense from all the tracking.

Me:"I love you baby,I love you with all my heart and I know daddy loves you too. Just bear with mommy neh? Its still gonna be a tough month or two but mommy will pray to Father God for your protection vha? Please,bear with mommy"

After a looong moment of silence,I felt movements in my belly and smiled to myself. S/he actually listened...well we weren't sure whether its a he or a she but I wanted to be surprised, I'm the one who didn't wanna go to the sona anyway.

Uba:"mamakho"?

I turned and looked at him,he was somehow whispering so I whispered back.

Me:"Uba wam"

Uba:"afun' tatam ma"

Me:"akekho nje baby"

Uba:"uyephi"?

Me:"I don't know nam"

Uba:"amfounele kalok"

Me:"phone yakhe yophukile"

Uba:"kengoku sithini"?

Me:"we wait"

Uba:"shem utatakho wam"

I kissed his forehead sancumelana in the darkness ☹️

Me:"I love you"

Uba:"mh"

😊😊 that's Ubabalo!

I decided to let him sleep,nam ndatsho ndalala. Past twelve to one,my phone woke me up

Me:"mh"?

Marc:"We've found Bullet"

I sat up from the bed...

Me:"is he okay"?

Marc:"uhm no,we took him to a warehouse in Limpopo with a private doctor that will attend to him"

Me:"Marcus I think you should take him to the hospital "

Marc:"you know we can't"

Me:"you can but you won't and I'm not gonna tell you what to do. Thank you for letting me know,goodnight "

Marc,:"sharp"

I hung up and thanked God,Beast would be really upset if he'd come back to hear one of his brothers died because of negligence but I wasn't about to get involved. I was quite certain that Marcus and the whole lot of them have been in similar situations before,so they knew exactly what they were doing. I went back to sleep.

In the morning I woke up to a text: IF WE CAN'T GET TO HIM,SURELY WE CAN GET TO YOU. BEWARE THE KAROO HAS ARRIVED.

I read the text again and yawned... Yep, Nqaba left me with a whole lotta shit to deal with and he's sure gonna pay for it.

566

When Luu woke up we went to buy wine and then headed to Keri's house, when we got there they were really having dinner, I rang the bell as Luke hid behind me, Keri opened...

Me: "hey... smells nice in here I hope you don't mind an extra stomach or two"

Keri: "haha, come on in"

I slowly walked and stopped, she looked at me quizzically ndahleka and then Luke popped up from behind me

Luu: "hello"!

She screamed, to a point that her husband literally ran to the door followed by Eve who also screamed as they joined in a group hug. We walked inside and were handed ukutya kwethu and the atmosphere was a more refreshing one than lena ndiyishiye kwam, I enjoyed it. I enjoyed being with my family kungabhubhanga mntu, kungaxatyanwanga.

Keri: "how long are you here for"?

Luu: "I don't know... a week, month, year or more"

Eve: "you quit your job overseas"?

Luu: "I have travelled enough now, I might just want to work this side if I can get something worth my time"

Keri: "mh... so Sive"?

Luu: "what about her"?

keri: "where is she"?

Luu: "I don't know... think she's somewhere here in South Africa"

Keri: "what's really going on between you two"?

Luu: "I told you we divorced and it stops there Keri, we don't have to dig deeper than that"

Eve: "I missed you... I miss Marc... I miss the whole family"

Luu: "I tried calling Marc earlier today but he didn't answer my call"

Eve: "you should try him again, I just spoke to him while we were cooking"

Keri: "he's coming to Joburg anyway tomorrow so there's no need to call him"

Luu: "I heard he's getting married and he's living here in Joburg"

Keri: "he has a house here but I'm just not sure if he's living in it"

Eve: "so you're staying with Tee"?

Luu: "yep, she practically forced me to"

Keri: "if she hadn't where would you be staying"?

Luu: "obviously not here with you guys, no offence Joe man... and listen guys, I'm a big boy, I can handle myself in Joburg just fine"

Eve: "when did you return from Durban"?

Me: "couple of days ago"

Eve: "I see.."

Bendingekhe ke ndi entertaine u Eve namhlanje, I have enough going on in my own life.

After dinner we spent an hour more with them then sagoduka, on the way home...

Luu: "what's going on with you and Eve"?

Me: "how do you mean"?

Luu:"there's tension between the two of you, what's going on"?

Me:"we kinda have some difference of opinions"

luu:"regarding"?

Me:"argh Luu I don't really know. We cannot hold a simple conversation without having an argument"

Luu:"where's her husband"?

Me:"in the Eastern Cape, with another woman. Second Wife"

Luu:"oh wow. So what happened between you and your other big brother"?

Me:"haha! Let us not go there. Please I cannot go there right now. Infact, I will leave that for him to answer"

He chuckled...

Luu:"guess when I left for the other part of the world, the family decided to no longer be family"

me:"I think it's the growing part of life"

Luu:" I guess that growing part of life is what's happening in your marriage too"?

Ndathula... I know he's very good in observing.

Luu:"you don't have to answer that... I will have a talk with him. Man to man"

Me:"what talk"?

Luu:"talk talk... just to find out how marriage life is treating him. Nothing hectic"

Me:"mhkay"

U right wethu... Nqaba must know that I also have people who love me ayinguye yedwa and u Luke yiraki kesana angam'ngomba goed xa enova ba ebekhe wandiqhwaba. Akango Marcus.

When we got home the guys were having a braai and just chilling by the poolside. Luu went to join them while I went inside and went looking for my kids who I found in my bed with their dad... like, all of them. And somehow, all of them including their dad were sleeping...wow. I put my bag down and my phone vibrated from inside the bag...

Me:"hello"

Keri:"hey... just spoke to Marc, he really is coming over tomorrow and he'd like that family meeting he once spoke about"

Ndathula... abana timing yazi aba.

Keri:"are you busy tomorrow"?

Me:"I will be there, please confirm time and what to bring over"

Keri:"you can just bring meat, Eve and I will prepare the rest"

Me:"ayt...good night"

Keri:"night"

We hung up... I looked over and smiled to myself. I love these people though, like truly love them. Even if I were to try, I wouldn't be able to live without them. Without him.

"hey, you're back"

I dropped back to reality...as fast as lightning.

Me:"and you're awake"

Nqaba:"binjani dinner"?

Me:"bi nice"

Nqaba:"mh"

Waphakama... I took the kid who was on his chest as he went to the bathroom ndangqengqa kulandawo ebengqengqe kuyo kissing their cheeks. He came back and lay on the small empty space that was left on the bed since his kids had finished all the space because balele unothanda...

Nqaba:"baby"

Ndamjonga...

Nqaba:"I don't like your silence"

Me:"I have nothing to say"

Nqaba:"common Luu"

Ndathula and just looked at my sons... I wanted to tell him that I wanna relocate to New York with my sons. Not naye. But it was difficult even for me to say it... I don't know why.

Nqaba:"baby"

Me:"tatakhe tana, I really do not wish to have another argument with you, I just need to sleep so ndcela uthuthe abantwana baye eroomini yabo"

Nqaba:"ndizobathutha kaloku but please...."

I closed my eyes... speaking in the lowest and softest of tones.

Me:"Nqaba do you remember the last time uphakamisa isandla kum wawunenkazana engu Nomsa? Uphindile ke nangoku wakwazi ukuphakamisa isandla sakho tatakhe kum but somehow I'm expected to just believe you were angry an upset kodwa ubanjena qho xa unentombi entsha?"

Nqaba:"trust me, I am not cheating on you Nalique...please believe that"

Me:"trust you? Yhu!"

Nqaba:"I am sorry... baby, ndicela uxolo yhini Mamzangwa"

Me:"I told you before and I am telling you now, again, that I will not be a punching bag. I will not, I will never allow you to make me feel inferior in any way. Uyayazi ba ndiyakuthanda and I would do anything for you but uyayidelela lonto and you take advantage of it... ibiyintoni eninyanzelayo nomama to involve me kwinto ka Sino knowing fully well where I stand with it?"

Nqaba:"I was hoping you'd have a change of heart..."

Me:"trust me I wouldn't have a change of heart tatakhe until you decide ufuna ntoni apha ebomini bakho."

Nqaba:"I know what I want and it's you. Ewe ndiyafuna ukumnceda uSino but that shouldn't cost me my marriage, Luu uyayazi ndiyabathanda abantwana bobabini but u Owe uhleli right no Ghost noba ke unina uyabhanxa but atleast I know that he's safe and secured but icase ka Sino is very different"

Me:"okay tatakhe asilwi kengoku siyathetha so you can keep your voice down neh,benditshilo kuwe that if ufuna uSino to be in your life then do it properly. Akhomntu ungayaziyo that you have connections in high places but when it comes to umntana ozelwe ngumntu, noba akakhathali kangakanani umzali you cannot take advantage. It is not your position, nor is it your responsibility"

Nqaba:"

Me:"there's something that I want to tell you...and please ndiyakucela, respect my decision"

Nqaba:"oh-kay"

Me:"after ndigqibile yonkinto le ndibusy yiyo including ne ShisaNyama, I will be going away with the kids for a while"

Nqaba:"niyaphi"?

Me:"asika decide yet..."

Nqaba:"if nizohamba xa ugqibe yonkinto that could be next year mos"?

me:"no... izoba kulonyaka. Le boutique ilapha iyavulwa kulenyanga, then prolyl in two months I will

be having the grand opening of the hotel in Durban and in another month or so le yesibini e PE then phaa ngoo June I will be opening the ShisaNyama”

Nqaba:”nizohamba for a week or what”?

Ndathula...

Nqaba:”haibo Luthando, don’t tell me you want to relocate”

Me:”I need a break bra from everything, I need to start over psychologically and emotionally. I need to reconnect nesiqu sam... yes yonke into indihambela kakuhle but I am suffocating apha. I need a bit of change. And distance”

Nqaba:”distance from me”

Me:”distance from everything except my kids”

Wathula...

Me:”when we eventually leave you will know, and once we’re settled apho siyakhona you will also know then you can visit. We’re not separating or divorcing but we need the space just to reflect baby...or else we will end up becoming people we’re not or even worse, hating each other. I love you... and I want to love you till eternity hence I believe this move will benefit both of us in a way”

Nqaba:”but Luthando you cannot go away nabantwana bam...ube ungazazi kwawena ba nizobuya nini nisiyaphi”?

me:”uzokwazi ke uhlala nabo ndibashiye”

Nqaba:”uhambela ntoni in the first place”

me:”oh baby bo”

Wakhe wathula... I decided to change into my pyjamas. I wasn’t gonna tell him siya e New York because uzaw’quqa ebuyelela pha ngathi yimvula yase Mtata which would be pointless for me because I really needed the distance, ndifuna nokumkhumbula oku.

[78 Comments](#)

567

I could see that he’s deep in thought even after sekulithutyana sigqibile uthetha so ndaphuma and went to sleep in the kids room. Midnight while sleeping I felt him get in bed right next to me, at first I didn’t mind but then a sick thought crossed my mind... what if ngu Ntando lo? Ndaxhuma and turned to face him... he had a pj top on so I couldn’t really see his chest, he opened his eyes and looked at my almost scared face then he sat up

Nqaba:”yintoni? Bad dream”?

Okay... it could be him. It could not be him... but uzabe efuna ntoni u Ntando apha yena?

Nqaba:”baby”

Me:”uba shiye nabani abantwana”?

Nqaba:”bodwa... lala utheni u flushed”?

Me:”uhm...nothing”

I went to the bathroom ndabuya esahleli so I joined him in that small bed. He chuckled looking at his hands...

Nqaba:”yazi you are the strongest, most challenging woman I have ever come across apha ebomini bam. Not even uNoxolo matches up to you”

Me: "why do you say that"?

Nqaba: "the partnership thing you brought up... zange ndiyicinge ba ungaza nge strategy esinjena. I commend you, you keep me on my toes nyhani"

I smiled... whichever way he meant it, I was taking it as a compliment.

Nqaba: "I am sorry for the things I said to you ngalento ka Sino baby ndiyakwazi mna ba you do have a good heart, my frustrations clouded my judgement kuyo yonke lento that I ended up not seeing that I was indeed the one driving a wedge between us"

Ndathula kemnake xakulapho...

Nqaba: "I am negotiating to Anelisa, ewe akavumi but I won't give up until I know that Sinothando is in a safe and loving home just like Owentando. I have spoken to Ranger, he also doesn't want me to adopt her... says umamakhe akanangxaki nomthatha uSino and that will also give them an opportunity to rectify their wrongs as a family"

I looked at him... uyazama kodwa ukwenza right umntanabantu. Ibiyintoni enzima in the first place?

Nqaba: "so if u Anelisa akavumi kwaphela... because the decision lies in her, then I will make sure that she is comfortable kulo Ranger. That means kuzofuneka abuyele kwesasikolo ebefunda kuso because she was happy there before umamakhe emkhupha, and Owe is there for her phaya"

Me: "can Ranger afford that school"?

Nqaba: "I have spoken with Ghost and he pays Ranger enough to afford more than that school"

Me: "so no Ranger akanangxaki"?

Nqaba: "uthe uzaw'hlengahlengisa izinto zakhe and get back to me"

Me: "uzohlengahlengisa izinto zakhe and get back to you regarding izinto zomntanakhe? Isn't she as important"?

Nqaba: "uthe u Ghost mandiyikeke kuye he will handle it. If Ranger says he cannot afford the school then Ghost will deduct the fees from Rangers wage and send it straight to the school"

Me: "that's nice of him"

Nqaba: "I just don't know how to tell Sino if it comes to that and we are running out of time ziyavulwa izikolo soon"

Me: "easy...xelela umama. She will tell u Sino then ucime iphone so that you don't receive both their calls until a week later "

Wathula...this was definitely difficult for him. I was joking ngo cima iphone but in that situation, humour wasn't gonna help.

He looked up at me, looking concerned.

Nqaba: "be honest with me... do you see yourself living without me?"

Me: "hahaha! Haibo baby awungo Thixo kaloku"

Nqaba: "Luthando khayeke u joker ndi serious... wena uzithetha izinto ezibuhlungu xa unomsindo without even thinking ba zizongena kanjani komnye umntu"

Me: "yintoni le ndiyithethileyo ibihlungu ke baby"?

Nqaba: "uthe ndicinguba you cannot live without me or ndicinguba you are fully dependent on me"

Me: "ibihlungu ndaw'ni lonto kengoku"?

Nqaba: "haibo Luthando"!

I burst into laughter... tyhini zinkosi zam.

Me: "life taught me to be independent, you taught me the importance of marking your ground as a businessman, woman in my case, you taught me the importance of believing in your ability even when people don't see it...now which part is painful kengoku xandikukhumbuza that I can still stand on my own, no matter what happens?"

Nqaba: "baby emtshatweni you don't stand on your own, we are interdependent for a reason. You shouldn't even think about living without me ndikhona as your husband, erase that thought Nalique ngoku"

Me: "okay babe"

Nqaba: "and awuhambi"

Ndamjonga...

Nqaba: "if you need space then I will give you space, I will go to the apartment or ndiye eKapa but wena awuyindawo"

Me: "is that an order"?

Nqaba: "ha. a babe ayo order tu I am just reminding you that we vowed to be together, for better for worse, till death separate us. Do you know umonakalo owenzekayo kwi 'space' Luthando? Do you know how much a small crack can become a deeper one nje ngonikana ispace instead of working and talking things through"?

Me: "kudala sathetha tatakhe, awudinwanga wena kuthetha"?

Nqaba: "then lets implement the working part ke and it doesn't involve 'walking' away from challenges or problems"

Me: "awuselociko ezinzulwini zobusuku"

Nqaba: "baby ndiyayazi ndimoshile neh and ndilucelile uxolo, ndizolicela ude uxole but can we be honest for a moment here? U spoil wena"

Yhu ndothuka...

Nqaba: "and I don't blame anyone but myself. I spoil you rotten shem mntanomntu"

Me: "spoil good or spoil bad tatakhe"?

Wahleka and mumbled "both" I hit him with a pillow as he laughed at me, that moment I realized ba ingqondo asinayo xasidibene, why would we both leave our Queen bed for a single bed yabantwana sibade kangaka? He had me cornered underneath him as he looked down on me...

Nqaba: "uxolo mntu wam kodwa there is no way I'm gonna let you go out that door with our kids ndingayazi noba niyaphi or for how long"

Me: "it's not about letting..."

Nqaba: "baby"

Me: "baby"

He kissed my lips, I allowed him to because I wanted to be kissed. We just kissed forgetting all our fights, arguments and differences then after a while we stopped as he opened my legs so he could rest his body on mine but angandisindi.

Me: "do I threaten you"?

Nqaba: "yes"

Okay ndothuka.

I wasn't expecting a yes... normally a man, I mean a man like Beast, wouldn't automatically say yes to such a question. His eyes were fixed onto mine...kind creepy but sexy in a way.

Nqaba: "you weren't expecting that"?

Me: "no... not at all. Why do you feel threatened? Phofu what threatens you"?

Nqaba: "you... it's like you're an adequate female version of myself. It doesn't necessarily threaten me per se but it does make me uncomfortable"

Me: "female version of yourself"?

Nqaba: "if I didn't know better I would say we were triplets ngawe... I see myself in you and sometimes I don't know how to handle it, ukhe watsho no Ghost ba you have a strong personality yet you are so calm...at least ke uthi u calm because mna kuthwa ndi cold"

Ohkay...

Me: "so our compatibility makes you feel uncomfortable"?

Nqaba: "sometimes. Sometimes I can't even read your mind kodwa ungu nkosikazi wam and not knowing what's going on with your partner is not good for any relationship"

Me: "then why don't you ask me whats going on"?

Nqaba: "baby uyazazi ba ukhe ubekwi 'Beast Mode' phofu kwawena? Ndizibone sendihamba ngeenzwane, figuratively, trying to figure out kwenzeka ntoni ngawe"

I burst out into laughter... midnight conversations seemed to have a calming effect on both of us. Ibingathi asingabo ababantu who were tense in each other's space emini.

Me: "well I guess iyosulela lento yobu Beast bakho"

Nqaba: "suyivumela baby, one beast is enough in one town, kubekiselaphi in one house"?

Me: "akho beast kwam, uyi beast pha phandle"

He kissed my chin...

Nqaba: "whatever... so, reconsidering lento yakho yofuna ibreak I don't have a problem with it but we're gonna do it my way. So how about uyithathe ngoku kuzobuya uFatima so that ushiye abantwana? Ufuna iintsuku ezingaphi"?

Me: "two weeks to a month"

Nqaba: "you think you can survive a month ungababoni abantwana bakho"?

Me: "I don't know... but I have to try. For my own sanity"

Nqaba: "uyaphi ke? So that I check with Mo"?

He was trapping me... but if I am leaving my kids behind then I have to tell him. And akukho na safe ukuhamba ungaziwa ba uyephi, ingakumbi as a gangsta's wife.

Me: "ndiya endlini... e New York"

Nqaba: "mh, okay"

Me: "uzandizamela ii keys mos"?

Nqaba: "sure"

Me: "and your black card"?

Nqaba: "what happened to Miss Independent now"?

Me: "she birthed you five niqqas to carry your legacy"

Nqaba: "yes I will give you my black card Nalique"

I kissed his forehead salala nje kanjelo. When I woke up ekuseni he wasn't there so I made the bed and went to our bedroom to check on the kids, I could hear him in the shower, onlu Uve was awake...

Me: "hey baby"

Uve: "ulelephi wena mama"?

me:"apha nawe nje, khange undibone"?

Uve:"ha.a waphosisa awulalanga apha"

Me:"haike bendilelephi Uve"?

Uve:"an'kwazi loku"

I kissed him and daddy came out, still dripping water though he had a towel around his waist.

Me:"nanku tatakho"

He immediately stood up and went to hug his dad...who bent to kiss my cheek.

Me:"morning"

Nqaba:"good morning"

Me:"going out"?

Nqaba:"yes...will prolly be back in time for dinner"

Me:"prolly"?

Nqaba:"uzopheka"?

Me:"if you want me to"

Nqaba:"okay ke ndizobuya on time for dinner"

Me:"sure..."

Wangena in his walk-in closet wayonxiba in silence,after a moment engenile I left Uve and followed his dad closing the door behind me... we've been fighting left, right and center about outside issues that we forgot about each other as one.

568

We got the closet hot and steamy in a matter of seconds gqiba ndamshiya pha ndayovasa,when I came out he asked for my approval and I just changed his belt to match the shoes and bag he was carrying then I went to make breakfast for everyone and served those who were up which was Uve and Sihle, the hubby joined us.

Nqaba:"u ready unjena Sihle"?

Sihle:"khange nithi masibe formal kaloku bhuti"

Nqaba:"business meeting yintoni kanti"?

Sihle:"I'll go look for a blazer ogqiba kwam ukutya"

His brother shook his head...sihle ebephole nge chino e navy no round neck omhlepe and while sneakers. Umthele nqa lo unxibe usuit yonke...as we were finishing up the rest of the brothers joined me with abantwana no Luke. While they were eating I went to make my bed, opened the windows and cleaned the bathroom. I heard someone walking into the room while I was cleaning the bathroom so ndayokroba ndagilana no Nqaba emnyango.

Me:"hey"

Nqaba:"ndiyahamba"

Me:"hambe kakuhle"

Nqaba:"ndcela uzopheke imutton...ndayigqibela engakavali u Fats"

Me:"watsho ngathi awunamfazi"

Nqaba:"mfazi wam uzenza indoda kaloku"

Me:"sudika torho"

Nqaba:"xolo ke...kiss"?

me:"I don't want your kiss wethu can you just go"?

He laughed and kissed me, he held the kiss then broke it looking deep into my eyes.

Nqaba: "when I get back, can we discuss the possibility of us going for marriage counselling"?

Me: "okay...okay, sure"

Nqaba: "thank you"

He kissed my lips and left...maybe we both needed it. I don't know. To think this guy said I'm spoiled 😊:o heee! I cleaned up and went to feed abantwana, ndabavasa then we just played in the garden because everyone had gone out leaving us alone. My mother in-law called and I ignored her call shem. I didn't want to answer her tu... Keri later texted on our family whatsapp group to confirm ixesha le meeting A to think they wanted the meeting to be at supper time ndibe mna ndithembise umyenam and made him promise to be home for dinner? I called Keri because I didn't wanna write in the group for obvious reasons...

Keri: "hey babe, did you get my message"?

me: "yes I did... can't we do the meeting a bit earlier than that please? I have dinner plans with hubby"

Keri: "okay...lemme find out from everyone else then I will get back to you"

Me: "thank you"

Keri: "its no biggie"

Had I been interested in this meeting maybe bendizomcela u tatakhe batye ngaphandle kwam coz ndizopheka anyway but I wasn't interested at all. I remembered that I had interviews to conduct so I quickly strapped all my kids in my car as we went to the boutique to conduct interviews, I interviewed about fifteen ladies then ke I still had to make my cut and call the shortlisted ones for the second and last interview. After lomsebenzi sagoduka and then I allowed them to finish their play in the garden. Later in the day when the triplets had grown tired of watching oo Uba playing soccer and everything else and there were driplets of rain starting to fall, I went to prepare dinner so that if the meeting can be rescheduled then ndingabina excuse yokuba nd'sezopheka. My phone rang... hubby.

Me: "tatakho"

Nqaba: "mamakho...injani weather kwelocala"?

Me: "kuyanetha, why"?

Nqaba: "ikhona into ebendisithi mayiziswe apho but apparently abazokwazi because kuyanetha"

Me: "oh"

Nqaba: "use right"?

Me: "I'm okay...why are you checking up on me"?

Wahleka...

Nqaba: "haibo mamakhe...am I wrong for wanting to find out if use right na"?

Me: "it's not you...don't do it baby"

Nqaba: "it's actually me, and I will do it more often because I care about your wellbeing"

Me: "or you just wanna make sure I'm still home"

nqaba: "ooh umfazi we gintska ke, if I wanted to find out if you're still home I would have called the landline. Bye bye baby, I love you"

Me: "bye bye"

I hung up without responding to the last part and he called back, I didn't answer because I knew uzobuza ba andimthandi na lento ndingatshoyo ba I love you too. Something about "I love you too" that got Uba crying his balls out in Portugal because I didn't say so kutatakhe. Like wazintoni u Uba ngo I love you? Talking about Uba, he walked in ndise kitchen making the dinner...

Uba:"mamam"
Me:"ubabalo wam"
Uba:"ubani gama lakho wena"?
Me:"haibo ndingu mama"
Uba:"waphosa"
Me:"ndingubani ke"?
uba:"u miss Keli uthi wu T'ina"
Me:"hay hay ngumntu waphi lowo"?
uba:"uthi wuwe nje"
Me:"hay Uba igama lam ndingu mama"
Uba:"awu Luthando ke"?

Okay I laughed at that...

Me:"ndinguye ndoda"
he smiled
Uba:"nam ke u Luthando gama linye lam"
Me:"awukwazi kaloku ndoda, notatakho andithi ngu Luthando"?
Uba:"hay utatakho wu Nqabayomzi"
Me:"YHU"!

I was shocked! Nyhani, ubelivephi?

Me:"ngu tata Uba akanalo elinye igama"
Uba:"zombuza"

Yho ndasuka ndatyhafa... he laughed and walked away back to his brother, wished I had recorded that for Soso yazi. When I was done cooking I checked messages but bezingekho haike ndabayeka nam, at least Keri knows I won't make it ngeli balibekileyo ixesha, Luke came back and joined us he was sooo fascinated ngabatshana bakhe abathathu, wandenzela iworry coz akafuni uthetha nge divorce yakhe so obviously akazofuna uthetha ngomntanakhe so all I could do was just wait for him athethe if he wants to. I took a bowl and scooped icecream for him and myself then put on cartoons and gave them minions veggie snacks to nibble on while we are watching. Bonding moment. We (the boys and I) ended up being cuddled on the sleeper couch, with the triplets also fast asleep in their cot and uncle Luu was asleep on his own couch. Ndothuke ngevumba lika Nqaba too close ndavula amehlo and he was right there...

Me:"mnkq"!
Nqaba:"anise cute"
Me:"you're back...oh, nonke"
Kuhle:"yes madam...kubukelwe oo popeye kwalalwa"
Me:"yho heee"

Ndavuka and realized Luke was awake so I just went to wash my face.
Nqaba went to change to "comfortable clothes" before kutyiwe, I lay the table and everyone joined in. next thing, my phone rings and it is Eve...

Me:"hello"
Eve:"hey...what time are you and Luke gonna be here"?
Me:"I told Keri I wont make it I have dinner plans"
Eve:"oh...and luu"?

me:"I don't know about him, please hold I will ask him right now"
Eve:"okay.."

Luke was looking me...so I put the phone on hold.

Me:"they wanna know what time you'll be at the meeting"
Luu:"I won't make it... I also have dinner plans"
Heee!

I resumed the call...

Me:"hi Eve, Luu says he won't make it"
Eve:"why"?
Me:"he has plans... please call him on his phone"
Eve:"okay. Thanks"
Me:"ayt"

I hung up... Nqaba looked at me I shook my head so he dropped it. When we were done I took the kids up leaving the boys to have their own bonding session... Luu followed me to my room after we tucked in abantwana and we sat on the couches opposite my walk-in

Me:"whats up"?
Luu:"I went to see my child today"
Me:"oh really"
Luu:"I don't think I can let Sive raise my child Trina, can you help me. You're a qualified lawyer right"?

I looked at his pained face...

me:"I will help you, but I need to sleep on it. Then tomorrow we will talk"
Luu:"thank you...oh and I saw Marcus today and I cornered him about the two of you"
Me:"is that why you're not going to the meeting"?
Luu:"I am mad at him...the meeting wouldn't end well"
Me:"don't be mad at him, I forgave him. I just don't want to be around him, I don't want to know his reasons"
Luu:"he was supposed to protect you not be the danger itself to you"
Me:"Luu"

Wathula as he stood up...

Luu:"lemme join the guys, your husband has invited us to a chess game in his cellar"
Me:"mmkay"

He faked a smile as he walked out.

I made my bed,got into my sleepwear and checked on emails.
Liz called me... yhu ndabethelwa luvalo...it's been a while since she called me.

Me:"hey Elizabeth"
Liz:"hey tee, how are you"?
Me:"I'm goo, yourself"?
Liz:"I'm okay... I am in Joburg and I was wondering if you can do drinks"
Me:"oh"
Liz:"if you can...I just need someone to talk to. Joburg can get lonely at times with family in another town"

Shame umntana bantu.
Ndasuka ndane worry kengoku...

Me: "I don't mind Liz but it will depend if I can get someone to keep an eye on the kids but I will inform you"

Liz: "okay thank you"

Me: "alright...goodnight"

Liz: "night"

We hung up... ndashiyeka ndijonge iphone. I wonder kwade kwathini kulanto yakhe no Vincent?
Shame.